

# Finite complex reflection arrangements are $K(\pi, 1)$

By DAVID BESSIS

## Abstract

Let  $V$  be a finite dimensional complex vector space and  $W \subseteq \mathrm{GL}(V)$  be a finite complex reflection group. Let  $V^{\mathrm{reg}}$  be the complement in  $V$  of the reflecting hyperplanes. We prove that  $V^{\mathrm{reg}}$  is a  $K(\pi, 1)$  space. This was predicted by a classical conjecture, originally stated by Brieskorn for complexified real reflection groups. The complexified real case follows from a theorem of Deligne and, after contributions by Nakamura and Orlik-Solomon, only six exceptional cases remained open. In addition to solving these six cases, our approach is applicable to most previously known cases, including complexified real groups for which we obtain a new proof, based on new geometric objects. We also address a number of questions about  $\pi_1(W \backslash V^{\mathrm{reg}})$ , the braid group of  $W$ . This includes a description of periodic elements in terms of a braid analog of Springer's theory of regular elements.

## Contents

Notation	810
Introduction	810
1. Complex reflection groups, discriminants, braid groups	816
2. Well-generated complex reflection groups	820
3. Symmetric groups, configurations spaces and classical braid groups	823
4. The affine Van Kampen method	826
5. Lyashko-Looijenga coverings	828
6. Tunnels, labels and the Hurwitz rule	831
7. Reduced decompositions of Coxeter elements	838
8. The dual braid monoid	848
9. Chains of simple elements	853
10. The universal cover of $W \backslash V^{\mathrm{reg}}$	858
11. Centralizers of regular elements	863
12. Periodic elements in $B(W)$	880
13. Generalized noncrossing partitions	883

Appendix A. The fat basepoint trick	885
Appendix B. Garside structures	888
Index	899
References	901

## Notation

We save the letter  $i$  for indexing purposes and denote by  $\sqrt{-1}$  a complex square root of  $-1$  fixed once and for all. If  $n$  is a positive integer, we denote by  $\zeta_n$  the standard  $n$ -th root of unity  $\exp(2\sqrt{-1}\pi/n)$ .

Many objects depend on a complex reflection group  $W$ , e.g., the braid group  $B(W)$ . We often drop the explicit mention of  $W$  and write  $B$  for  $B(W)$ . When  $n$  is an integer, we denote by  $B_n$  the braid group on  $n$  strings, together with its standard generating set  $\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_{n-1}$ ; it is isomorphic to the braid group of  $\mathfrak{S}_n$  in its permutation reflection representation (see Section 3). The groups  $B$  and  $B_n$  appear simultaneously and should not be confused.

## Introduction

Let  $V$  be a finite dimensional complex vector space and  $W \subseteq \mathrm{GL}(V)$  be a complex reflection group. (All reflection groups considered here are assumed to be finite.)

Let  $V^{\mathrm{reg}}$  be the complement in  $V$  of the reflecting hyperplanes. In the case when  $W$  is a type  $A$  reflection group, Fadell and Neuwirth proved in the early 1960s that  $V^{\mathrm{reg}}$  is a  $K(\pi, 1)$  space. (This is an elementary use of fibration exact sequences; see [33].) Brieskorn conjectured in 1971 [17] that the  $K(\pi, 1)$  property holds when  $W$  is a complexified real reflection group. It is not clear who first stated the conjecture in the context of arbitrary complex reflection groups. It may be found, for example, in Orlik-Terao's book:

CONJECTURE 0.1 ([47, pp. 163, 259]). *The universal cover of  $V^{\mathrm{reg}}$  is contractible.*

Our main result is a proof of this conjecture. It is clearly sufficient to consider the case when  $W$  is irreducible, which we assume from now on. Irreducible complex reflection groups have been classified by Shephard-Todd [53].

The complexified real case (i.e., Brieskorn's conjecture) was quickly settled by Deligne [29]. The rank 2 complex case is trivial. The case of the infinite family  $G(de, e, n)$  was solved in 1983 by Nakamura [44]. (Here again, the monomiality of the group allows an efficient use of fibrations.) A few other cases immediately follow from the observation by Orlik-Solomon [46] that certain discriminants of nonreal complex reflection groups are isomorphic to discriminants of complexified real reflection groups.

Combining all previously known results, the conjecture remained open for six exceptional types:  $G_{24}$ ,  $G_{27}$ ,  $G_{29}$ ,  $G_{31}$ ,  $G_{33}$  and  $G_{34}$ . We complete the proof of the conjecture by dealing with these cases.

Let  $d_1 \leq \dots \leq d_n$  be the degrees of  $W$ . Let  $d_1^* \geq \dots \geq d_n^* = 0$  be the codegrees of  $W$ . We say that  $W$  is a *duality* group if  $d_i + d_i^* = d_n$  for all  $i$ . (By analogy with the real case, we then say that  $d_n$  is the *Coxeter number* of  $W$ , denoted by  $h$ .) We say that  $W$  is *well generated* if it may be generated by  $n$  reflections. Orlik-Solomon observed, by inspecting the classification of Shephard-Todd, that

$W$  is a duality group  $\Leftrightarrow W$  is well generated.

The first ten sections of this article are devoted to the proof of the following theorem.

**THEOREM 0.2.** *Let  $W$  be a well-generated complex reflection group. The universal cover of  $V^{\text{reg}}$  is contractible.*

The proof relies on combinatorial and geometric objects that are specific to well-generated groups. It is essentially “case-free,” although a few combinatorial lemmas still require some limited use of the Shephard-Todd classification.

Five of the six open cases are well generated:  $G_{24}$ ,  $G_{27}$ ,  $G_{29}$ ,  $G_{33}$  and  $G_{34}$ . The theorem also applies to the complexified real case, for which we obtain a new proof, not relying on [29].

The remaining case,  $G_{31}$ , is not well generated: it is an irreducible complex reflection group of rank 4 that cannot be generated by less than 5 reflections. Fortunately, we may view it as the centralizer of a 4-regular element (in the sense of Springer [55]) in the group  $G_{37}$  (the complexification of the real group of type  $E_8$ ). By refining the geometric and combinatorial tools introduced in the study of the duality case, one obtains a relative version of [Theorem 0.2](#):

**THEOREM 0.3.** *Let  $W$  be a well-generated complex reflection group. Let  $d$  be a Springer regular number, let  $\zeta$  be a primitive complex  $d$ -th root of unity, and let  $w \in W$  be a  $\zeta$ -regular element. Let  $V' := \ker(w - \zeta)$ , and let  $W'$  be the centralizer of  $w$  in  $W$ , viewed as a complex reflection group acting on  $V'$  (see [55]). Let  $V'^{\text{reg}}$  be the associated hyperplane complement. The universal cover of  $V'^{\text{reg}}$  is contractible.*

In particular, this applies to  $G_{31}$  and, based on earlier results, completes the proof of the  $K(\pi, 1)$  conjecture.

Note that the case  $d = 1$  in [Theorem 0.3](#) is precisely [Theorem 0.2](#). We state the two results separately because it better reflects the organization of the paper.

As by-products of our construction, we obtain new cases of several standard conjectures about the braid group of  $W$ , defined by

$$B(W) := \pi_1(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}).$$

*Proving Theorem 0.2: general strategy.* The general architecture of our proof is borrowed from Deligne’s original approach, but the details are quite different. Every construction here is an analogue of a construction from [29] but relies on different combinatorial and geometric objects. As in [29], one studies a certain braid monoid  $M$ , whose structure expresses properties of reduced decompositions in  $W$ , and one proves that it is a lattice for the divisibility order. (This amounts to saying that the monoid is *Garside*.) As in [29], one uses semi-algebraic geometry to construct an open covering of the universal cover of  $V^{\text{reg}}$ , with the property that nonempty intersections are contractible. This implies that the universal cover is homotopy equivalent to the nerve of the covering. As in [29], one interprets this nerve as a certain flag complex obtained from  $M$ . As in [29], the contractibility of the nerve follows from the lattice property for  $M$ . However, our proof does not use the classical braid monoid but rather a dual braid monoid ([3], [6]), whose construction is generalized to all well-generated complex reflection groups. The construction of the open covering is the most problematic step: by contrast with the real case, one cannot rely on the notions of *walls* and *chambers*. The idea here is to work in  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  and to use a generalization of the Lyashko-Looijenga morphism. This morphism allows a description of  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  by means of a ramified covering of a type  $A$  reflection orbifold. Classical objects like *walls*, *chambers* and *galleries* can somehow be “pulled back,” via the Lyashko-Looijenga morphism, to give semi-algebraic objects related to the dual braid monoid.

*Lyashko-Looijenga coverings.* The quotient map  $\pi : V^{\text{reg}} \twoheadrightarrow W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  is a regular covering. Once a system of basic invariants  $(f_1, \dots, f_n)$  is chosen, the quotient space  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  identifies with the complement in  $\mathbb{C}^n$  of an algebraic hypersurface  $\mathcal{H}$ , the *discriminant*, of equation  $\Delta \in \mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ . If  $W$  is an irreducible duality complex reflection group, it is possible to choose  $(f_1, \dots, f_n)$  such that

$$\Delta = X_n^n + \alpha_2 X_n^{n-2} + \dots + \alpha_n,$$

where  $\alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n \in \mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}]$ . Let  $Y := \text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}]$ , together with the natural map  $p : W \setminus V^{\text{reg}} \rightarrow Y$ . We have an identification  $W \setminus V \simeq \mathbb{C}^n \xrightarrow{\sim} Y \times \mathbb{C}$  sending the orbit  $\bar{v}$  of  $v \in V$  to  $(p(\bar{v}), f_n(v))$ . The fiber of  $p$  over  $y \in Y$  is a line  $L_y$  that intersects  $\mathcal{H}$  at  $n$  points (counted with multiplicities). Generically, the  $n$  points are distinct. Let  $\mathcal{K}$  be the *bifurcation locus*, i.e., the algebraic hypersurface of  $Y$  consisting of points  $y$  such that the intersection has cardinality  $< n$ . Classical results from invariant theory of complex reflection groups make it possible (and very easy) to generalize a construction by Looijenga and Lyashko: the map LL (for “Lyashko-Looijenga”) sending  $y \in Y - \mathcal{K}$  to the subset  $\{x_1, \dots, x_n\} \subseteq \mathbb{C}$  such that  $p^{-1}(y) \cap \mathcal{H} = \{(y, x_1), \dots, (y, x_n)\}$  is a regular covering of degree  $n!h^n/|W|$  of the (centered) configuration space of

$n$  points in  $\mathbb{C}$ . In particular,  $Y - \mathcal{K}$  is a  $K(\pi, 1)$ . This observation, which is apparently new in the nonreal case, already allows a refinement of our earlier results ([2], [8]) on presentations for the braid group of  $W$ .

*The dual braid monoid.* When  $W$  is complexified real, a *dual braid monoid* was constructed in [3] (generalising the construction of Birman-Ko-Lee [11]; similar partial results were independently obtained by Brady and Watt [14]). The construction was later generalized in [6] to the complex reflection group  $G(e, e, n)$ . Let  $R$  be the set of all reflections in a well-generated group  $W$ . The idea is that the pair  $(W, R)$  has some ‘‘Coxeter-like’’ features. Instead of looking at relations of the type

$$\underbrace{sts \cdots}_{m_{s,t}} = \underbrace{tst \cdots}_{m_{s,t}},$$

one considers relations of the type

$$st = tu,$$

where  $s, t, u \in R$ . Let  $\mathcal{S}$  be the set of all relations of this type holding in  $W$ . In general,  $B(W) \not\cong \langle R | \mathcal{S} \rangle$ , but it is possible to find natural subsets  $R_c \subseteq R$  and  $\mathcal{S}_c \subseteq \mathcal{S}$  such that  $B(W) \simeq \langle R_c | \mathcal{S}_c \rangle$ . (If  $W$  is complexified real,  $R_c = R$ .) The elements of  $\mathcal{S}_c$  are called *dual braid relations*. The choices of  $R_c$  and  $\mathcal{S}_c$  are natural once a *Coxeter element*  $c$  has been chosen. (The notion of *Coxeter element* generalizes to the nonreal well-generated groups in terms of Springer’s theory of regular elements.) Since the relations are positive, one may view the presentation as a monoid presentation, defining a monoid  $M(W)$ . The crucial property of this monoid is that it is a lattice for the divisibility order or, more precisely, a *Garside monoid*. Following Deligne, Bestvina, T. Brady and Charney-Meier-Whittlesey, the Garside structure provides a convenient simplicial Eilenberg-McLane  $K(B(W), 1)$  space ([29], [10], [13], [23]). The earlier results on the dual braid monoid are improved here in two directions:

- The construction is generalized to the few exceptional cases ( $G_{24}$ ,  $G_{27}$ ,  $G_{29}$ ,  $G_{33}$  and  $G_{34}$ ) not covered by [3] and [6].
- A new geometric interpretation is given, via the Lyashko-Looijenga covering. This interpretation is different from the one given in [3, §4].

The second improvement is the most important. It relies (so far) on a counting argument, following and extending a property that, for the complexified real case, was conjectured by Looijenga and proved in a letter from Deligne to Looijenga [30].

*Tunnels.* The classical theory of real reflection groups combines a ‘‘combinatorial’’ theory (Coxeter systems) and a ‘‘geometric’’ theory (expressed in the language, invented by Tits, of walls, chambers, galleries, buildings ...).

We expect the dual braid monoid approach to eventually provide effective substitutes for much of this classical theory. A first step in this direction is the notion of a *tunnel*, which is a rudimentary geometric object replacing the classical notion of *minimal gallery between two chambers*. An important difference with the classical geometric language is that tunnels are naturally visualized in  $W \setminus V$  (instead of  $V$ ). A tunnel  $T$  is a path in  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  drawn inside a single line  $L_y$  (for some  $y \in Y$ ) and with constant imaginary part. It represents an element  $b_T$  of the dual braid monoid  $M$ . An element of  $M$  is *simple* if it is represented by a tunnel. This notion coincides with the notion of a simple element associated with the Garside structure. In the classical approach, for any chamber  $\mathcal{C}$ , there are as many equivalence classes of minimal galleries starting at  $\mathcal{C}$  as simple elements. (This number is  $|W|$ .) Here the situation is different: in a given  $L_y$ , not all simple elements are represented. The simple elements represented in different  $L_y$ 's may be compared thanks to a huge “fat basepoint”  $\mathcal{U}$  that is both dense in  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  and contractible.

*Proving Theorem 0.3.* The strategy is the same as for Theorem 0.2. With the notation of the theorem, the quotient space  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  may be identified with  $(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}$  for the natural action of the cyclic group  $\mu_d$ . This action induces an automorphism of  $B(W)$  that, unfortunately, does not preserve the dual braid monoid. However, it is possible to replace  $B(W)$  by a sort of categorical barycentric subdivision, its *d-divided Garside category*  $M_d$ , on which  $\mu_d$  acts by *diagram automorphisms*. This construction is explained in my separate article [5] and recalled in Appendix B. The fixed subcategory  $M_d^{\mu_d}$  is again a Garside category. It should be thought of a *dual braid category for  $B(W')$*  and gives rise to a natural simplicial space, whose realization is an Eilenberg-MacLane space. As before, one shows that  $(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}$  is homotopy equivalent to this simplicial model by studying the nerve of a certain open covering of a certain model of the universal cover of  $(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}$ , very similar to the one used for  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  (except that one has to replace the contractible “basepoint”  $\mathcal{U}$  by a family of nonoverlapping contractible “basepoints,” one for each object of  $M_d^{\mu_d}$ ). This involves replacing tunnels by a suitable notion of *circular tunnels*. Section 11 focuses the geometric aspects of the proof of Theorem 0.3; it is probably fair to say that the true explanation lies in the properties of  $M_d$  and in the general theorems about periodic elements in Garside groupoids that are explained in [5].

*By-products.*

**THEOREM 0.4.** *Braid groups of well-generated complex reflection groups are Garside groups.*

In the situation of Theorem 0.3, we prove that the braid group  $B(W')$  is a weak Garside group, which is almost as good.

In particular,  $B(W)$  is torsion-free, admits nice solutions to the word and conjugacy problems, is biautomatic, admits a finite  $K(\pi, 1)$  (our construction provides an explicit one), and much more; see [26] for a quite complete reference. None of this was known for the six exceptional groups mentioned above.

**THEOREM 0.5** (Theorem 12.8). *The center of the braid group of an irreducible complex reflection group is cyclic.*

Again, the cases of  $G_{24}$ ,  $G_{27}$ ,  $G_{29}$ ,  $G_{31}$ ,  $G_{33}$  and  $G_{34}$  are new. This settles a conjecture by Broué-Malle-Rouquier [20].

For  $B(G_{29})$ ,  $B(G_{31})$ ,  $B(G_{33})$  and  $B(G_{34})$ , no presentations were known until now, although some conjectures made in [8] were supported by strong evidence.

**THEOREM 0.6.** *The conjectural presentations for  $B(G_{29})$ ,  $B(G_{31})$ ,  $B(G_{33})$  and  $B(G_{34})$  given in [8] are correct.*

Combined with [7] and [8], this completes the longstanding task of finding presentations for all generalized braid groups associated with finite complex reflection groups. **Theorem 0.6** is much easier than the previously mentioned results and only relies on a minor improvement over [2] and [8]. However, the material presented here allows for a more conceptual proof.

*Periodic elements in braid groups.* In connection with their work on Deligne-Lusztig varieties (see [18] for more details), Broué-Michel predicted the existence of an analog for braid groups of Springer's theory of regular elements. This amounts to a conjectural description of periodic elements (elements with a central power) and their centralizers. When  $W$  is the symmetric group, periodic elements in  $B(W)$  may be understood thanks to Kerékjártó's theorem on periodic homeomorphisms of the disk. In the more general setting of spherical type Artin groups, finding a simple description of periodic elements was an open question. We are able to solve these problems when  $W$  is well generated: **Theorem 12.4** contains a complete description of the roots of the generator of the center of the pure braid group  $P(W)$  and of their centralizers.

As for **Theorem 0.3**, the main conceptual ingredient towards the proof of **Theorem 12.4** is a general property of Garside categories, explained in our separate paper [5]. What is done here is the minor step consisting of re-interpreting the general *Kerékjártó theorem for Garside categories* from [5] in terms of the  $S^1$ -structure on the regular orbit space  $W \backslash V^{\text{reg}}$ .

*Noncrossing partitions.* A combinatorial by-product of our approach is a general construction of *generalized noncrossing partitions*, associated to each type of well-generated complex reflection groups.

In the classical cases  $A_n$ ,  $B_n$ ,  $D_n$  and, more generally,  $G(e, e, n)$ , the structure of  $M(W)$  is understood in terms of suitable notions of *noncrossing*

partitions ([1], [6], [7]). The dual braid monoid of an irreducible well-generated complex reflection  $W$  gives rise to a lattice of *generalized noncrossing partitions*, whose cardinal is the *generalized Catalan number*

$$\text{Cat}(W) := \prod_{i=1}^n \frac{d_i + d_n}{d_i}.$$

(The term “partition” should not be taken too seriously: except for the classical types, lattice elements do not have natural interpretations as actual set-theoretic partitions.) It is likely that this combinatorial object has some representation-theoretic interpretation. In the “badly-generated” case,  $\text{Cat}(W)$  may fail to be an integer, and the natural substitute for  $\text{NCP}(W)$  is the graph of simple elements of the dual braid category.

### 1. Complex reflection groups, discriminants, braid groups

Let  $V$  be a vector space of finite dimension  $n$ . A *reflection group* in  $\text{GL}(V)$  is a subgroup  $W$  generated by (*generalized*) *reflections*, i.e., elements whose fixed subspace is a hyperplane. When the base field of  $V$  is  $\mathbb{C}$ , we say that  $W$  is a *complex reflection group*. We are only interested in finite reflection groups and will always assume finiteness, unless otherwise specified.

Let  $W \subseteq \text{GL}(V)$  be a complex reflection group. A *system of basic invariants* for  $W$  is an  $n$ -tuple  $f = (f_1, \dots, f_n)$  of homogeneous generators of  $\mathcal{O}_V^W$ , the algebra of  $W$ -invariant polynomial functions on  $V$ . A classical theorem of Shephard-Todd [53] asserts that such tuples exist and that they consist of algebraically independent terms. Set  $d_i := \deg f_i$ ; these numbers are the *degrees* of  $W$ . Up to reordering, we may assume that  $d_1 \leq d_2 \leq \dots \leq d_n$ . The sequence  $(d_1, \dots, d_n)$  is then independent of the choice of  $f$ .

Choosing a system of basic invariants  $f$  amounts to choosing a graded algebra isomorphism  $\mathcal{O}_V^W \simeq \mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ ,  $f_i \mapsto X_i$ , where the indeterminate  $X_i$  is declared homogeneous with degree  $d_i$ . Geometrically, this isomorphism identifies the categorical quotient  $W \backslash V$  with the affine space  $\mathbb{C}^n$ .

Further features of the invariant theory of complex reflection groups involve invariant vector fields and invariant differential forms on  $V$ .

**THEOREM 1.1** ([47, Lemma 6.48]). *The  $\mathcal{O}_V^W$ -modules  $(\mathcal{O}_V \otimes V)^W$  and  $(\mathcal{O}_V \otimes V^*)^W$  are free of rank  $n$ .*

If  $f = (f_1, \dots, f_n)$  is a system of basic invariants,  $df := (df_1, \dots, df_n)$  is a  $\mathcal{O}_V^W$ -basis for  $(\mathcal{O}_V \otimes V^*)^W$ . Being homogeneous, the module  $(\mathcal{O}_V \otimes V)^W$  admits a homogeneous basis.

**Definition 1.2.** A system of basic derivations for  $W$  is a homogeneous  $\mathcal{O}_V^W$ -basis  $\xi = (\xi_1, \dots, \xi_n)$  of  $(\mathcal{O}_V \otimes V)^W$ , with  $\deg(\xi_1) \geq \deg(\xi_2) \geq \dots \geq \deg(\xi_n)$ .

The sequence  $(d_1^*, \dots, d_n^*) := (\deg(\xi_1), \dots, \deg(\xi_n))$  is the sequence of *codegrees* of  $W$ . (It does not depend on the choice of  $\xi$ .)



Note that, as in [2], we label codegrees in decreasing order, which is slightly unusual. When  $W$  is a complexified real reflection group, we have  $V \simeq V^*$  as  $W$ -modules; thus  $d_i^* = d_{n-i+1} - 2$  for all  $i$ . This relation is specific to the real situation and is not relevant here.

The Euler vector field on  $V$  is invariant and of degree 0. Thus  $d_n^* = 0$ .

Invariant vector fields define vector fields on the quotient variety. Let  $f$  be a system of basic invariants and  $\xi$  be a system of basic derivations. For  $j \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ , the vector field  $\xi_j$  defines a vector field  $\bar{\xi}_j$  on  $W \backslash V$ . Since  $\frac{\partial}{\partial f_1}, \dots, \frac{\partial}{\partial f_n}$  is a  $\mathcal{O}_V^W$ -basis of the module of polynomial vector fields on  $W \backslash V$ , we have

$$\bar{\xi}_j = \sum_{i=1}^n m_{i,j} \frac{\partial}{\partial f_i},$$

where the  $m_{i,j}$  are uniquely defined elements of  $\mathcal{O}_V^W$ .

*Definition 1.3.* The discriminant matrix of  $W$  (with respect to  $f$  and  $\xi$ ) is  $M := (m_{i,j})_{i,j}$ .

By weighted homogeneity, one has

LEMMA 1.4. For all  $i, j$ ,  $\text{wt}(m_{i,j}) = d_i + d_j^*$ .

The vector space  $V$  decomposes as a direct sum  $\bigoplus_i V_i$  of irreducible representations of  $W$ . Denote by  $W_i$  the irreducible reflection group in  $\text{GL}(V_i)$  generated by (the restriction of) the reflections in  $W$  whose hyperplanes contain  $\bigoplus_{j \neq i} V_j$ . We have  $W \simeq \prod_i W_i$ . Viewing  $W$  and the  $W_i$ 's as *reflection groups*, i.e., groups endowed with a reflection representation, it is natural to actually write  $W = \bigoplus_i W_i$ .

We denote by  $\mathcal{A}$  the arrangement of  $W$ , i.e., the set of reflecting hyperplanes of reflections in  $W$ . We set

$$V^{\text{reg}} := V - \bigcup_{H \in \mathcal{A}} H.$$

Denote by  $p$  the quotient map  $V \rightarrow W \backslash V$ . Choose a basepoint  $v_0 \in V^{\text{reg}}$ .

*Definition 1.5* ([20]). The *braid group* of  $W$  is  $B(W) := \pi_1(W \backslash V^{\text{reg}}, p(v_0))$ .

Later on, when working with well-generated reflection groups, we will slightly upgrade this definition by replacing the basepoint by a convenient contractible subspace of  $W \backslash V^{\text{reg}}$  (see [Definition 6.4](#)).

To write explicit equations, one chooses a system of basic invariants  $f$ . The *discriminant*  $\Delta(W, f) \in \mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_n]$  is the reduced equation of  $p(\bigcup_{H \in \mathcal{A}} H)$  via the identification  $\mathcal{O}_V^W \simeq \mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ .

One easily sees that  $B(W) \simeq \prod_i B(W_i)$ . More generally, all objects studied here behave “semi-simply,” and we may restrict our attention to irreducible complex reflection groups.

Since  $B(W)$  is the fundamental group of the complement of an algebraic hypersurface, it is generated by particular elements called *generators-of-the-monodromy* or *meridians*. (See, for example, [20] or [2].) They map to reflections under the natural epimorphism  $B(W) \rightarrow W$ . The diagrams given in [20] symbolize presentations whose generators are generators-of-the-monodromy (except for the six exceptional types for which no presentation was known).

*Definition 1.6.* The generators-of-the-monodromy of  $B(W)$  are called *braid reflections*.

This terminology was suggested by Broué. It is actually tempting to simply call them *reflections*: since they generate  $B(W)$ , the braid group appears to be some sort of (infinite) “reflection group.” This guiding intuition is quite effective.

Another natural feature of  $B(W)$  is the existence of a natural length function, which is the unique group morphism

$$l : B(W) \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$$

such that, for all braid reflection  $s \in B(W)$ ,  $l(s) = 1$ .

Consider the intersection lattice  $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{A}) := \{\bigcap_{H \in \mathcal{A}} H \mid \mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{A}\}$ . Elements of  $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{A})$  are called *flats*. It is standard to endow  $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{A})$  with the reversed-inclusion partial ordering:

$$\forall L, L' \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{A}), L \leq L' :\Leftrightarrow L \supseteq L'.$$

For  $L \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{A})$ , we denote by  $L^0$  the complement in  $L$  of the flats strictly included in  $L$ . The  $(L^0)_{L \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{A})}$  form a stratification  $\mathcal{S}$  of  $V$ . We consider the partial ordering on  $\mathcal{S}$  defined by  $L^0 \leq L'^0 :\Leftrightarrow L \leq L'$ . This is a degeneracy relation:

$$\forall L \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{A}), \overline{L^0} = L = \bigcup_{S \in \mathcal{S}, L^0 \leq S} S.$$

Since  $W$  acts on  $\mathcal{A}$ , it acts on  $\mathcal{L}(\mathcal{A})$  and we obtain a quotient stratification  $\overline{\mathcal{S}}$  of  $W \backslash V$  called *discriminant stratification*.

**PROPOSITION 1.7** ([47, Cor. 6.114]). *Let  $v \in V$ . The tangent space to the stratum of  $\mathcal{S}$  containing  $v$  is spanned by the vectors  $\xi_1(v), \dots, \xi_n(v)$ . The tangent space to the stratum of  $\overline{\mathcal{S}}$  containing  $\bar{v}$  is spanned by the vectors  $\bar{\xi}_1(v), \dots, \bar{\xi}_n(v)$ .*

Another chapter of the classical invariant theory of complex reflection groups is Springer’s theory of regular elements:

*Definition 1.8.* Let  $W \subseteq \text{GL}(V)$  be a complex reflection group. Let  $\zeta$  be a complex root of unity. An element  $w \in W$  is  $\zeta$ -regular if  $\ker(w - \zeta) \cap V^{\text{reg}} \neq \emptyset$ . The eigenvalue  $\zeta$  is then called a *regular eigenvalue* for  $W$  and its order called a *regular number* for  $W$ .

Note that, since  $W$  acts freely on  $V^{\text{reg}}$ , a  $\zeta$ -regular element must have the same order as  $\zeta$ . The regularity of  $\zeta$  only depends on its order  $d$  since the  $k$ -th power of a  $\zeta$ -regular element is  $\zeta^k$ -regular.

The following theorem compiles some of the main features.

**THEOREM 1.9.** *Let  $W \subseteq \text{GL}(V)$  an irreducible complex reflection group, with degrees  $d_1, \dots, d_n$  and codegrees  $d_1^*, \dots, d_n^*$ .*

(1) *Let  $d$  be a positive integer. Set*

$$A(d) := \{i = 1, \dots, n \mid d \mid d_i\} \quad \text{and} \quad B(d) := \{i = 1, \dots, n \mid d \mid d_i^*\}.$$

*Then  $|A(d)| \leq |B(d)|$ , and  $d$  is regular if and only if  $|A(d)| = |B(d)|$ .*

- (2) *Let  $w$  be a  $\zeta$ -regular element of order  $d$ . Let  $V' := \ker(w - \zeta)$ . The centralizer  $W' := C_W(w)$ , viewed in its natural representation in  $\text{GL}(V')$ , is a complex reflection group with degrees  $(d_i)_{i \in A(d)}$  and codegrees  $(d_i^*)_{i \in B(d)}$ .*
- (3) *Let  $w$  be  $\zeta$ -regular element of order  $d$ . Then  $W' \setminus V' \simeq (W \setminus V)^{\mu_d}$  and  $W' \setminus V'^{\text{reg}} \simeq (W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}$  (where the  $\mu_d$ -action is the quotient action of the scalar multiplication on  $V$ ).*

Statement (2) was proved by Springer in his seminal paper [55] (except for the part about codegrees, first observed by Denef-Loeser [31] and then conceptually proved by Broué [19, 5.19 (4)]). Statement (3) was proved independently by Lehrer and Denef-Loeser. Statement (1) was initially observed by Lehrer-Springer on a case-by-case basis; a conceptual proof was given by Lehrer-Michel [40].

*Example 1.10.* Let  $W := G_{37} = W(E_8)$ . It is a well-generated complex reflection group in  $\text{GL}_8(\mathbb{C})$ , whose degrees are

$$2, 8, 12, 14, 18, 20, 24, 30.$$

By duality, the codegrees are

$$0, 6, 10, 12, 16, 18, 22, 28.$$

The integer 4 is regular. The centralizer  $W'$  is a complex reflection group of type  $G_{31}$ . Its degrees are

$$8, 12, 20, 24,$$

while the codegrees are

$$0, 12, 16, 28.$$

It is not a duality group, and it is not well generated (see next section).

## 2. Well-generated complex reflection groups

Irreducible complex reflection groups were classified fifty years ago by Shephard and Todd [53]. There is an infinite family  $G(de, e, n)$ , where  $d, e, n$  are positive integers, and 34 exceptions  $G_4, \dots, G_{37}$ . Let us distinguish three subclasses of complex reflection groups:

- (*complexified*) *real reflection groups*, obtained by scalar extension from reflection groups of real vector spaces;
- *2-reflection groups*, generated by reflections of order 2;
- *well-generated reflection groups*, complex reflection groups  $W \subseteq \mathrm{GL}(V)$  that can be generated by  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} V/V^W$  reflections, where  $V^W := \{v \in V \mid \forall w \in W, wv = v\}$ .

Real reflection groups are both 2-reflection groups and well generated. For nonreal groups, any combination of the other two properties may hold.

As far as the  $K(\pi, 1)$  conjecture and properties of braid groups are concerned, it is enough to restrict one's attention to 2-reflection groups:

*Definition 2.1.* Let  $W \subseteq \mathrm{GL}(V)$  and  $W' \subseteq \mathrm{GL}(V')$  be complex reflection groups. We say that  $W$  and  $W'$  are *isodiscriminantal* if one may find systems of basic invariants  $f$  (resp.  $f'$ ) for  $W$  (resp.  $W'$ ) such that  $\Delta(W, f) = \Delta(W', f')$ .

When this happens,  $W \setminus V^{\mathrm{reg}} \simeq W' \setminus V'^{\mathrm{reg}}$  and  $B(W) \simeq B(W')$ .

**THEOREM 2.2.** *Any complex reflection group is isodiscriminantal to a complex 2-reflection group.*

*Proof.* This may be observed on the classification and was certainly known to experts. In [20], Broué-Malle-Rouquier associate to each complex reflection group a diagram symbolizing a presentation by generators and relations; they notice that the degrees and codegrees are invariants of the underlying braid diagram (removing torsion relations from the presentation). Actually, the braid diagrams are invariants of isodiscriminantal classes. (Compare [20] with [46].) So the theorem can be rephrased as: for any diagram in the tables of Broué-Malle-Rouquier, the diagram with the same braid relations but where all torsion relations have order 2 is also in the tables; this is an easy check.  $\square$

*Remark 2.3.* The work of Couwenberg-Heckman-Looijenga [25] could possibly be adapted to provide a direct argument. Let us sketch a conjectural way to proceed. All references and notation are from [25]. Assume that  $W$  is not a 2-reflection group. For each  $H \in \mathcal{A}$ , let  $e_H$  be the order of the pointwise stabilizer  $W_H$  and set  $\kappa_H := 1 - e_H/2$ . Consider the Dunkl connection  $\nabla$  with connection form  $\sum_{H \in \mathcal{A}} \omega_H \otimes \kappa_H \pi_H$ , as in Example 2.5. Since  $e_H \geq 2$ , we have  $\kappa_H \leq 0$ . In particular,  $\kappa_0 = 1/n \sum_{H \in \mathcal{A}} \kappa_H \leq 0$  (Lemma 2.13) and we are in the situation of loc. cit., Section 5. In many cases, this suffices to conclude.

The problem is that, even though at least some  $e_H$  have to be  $> 2$ , it is possible that  $\mathcal{A}$  contains several orbits, some of them with  $e_H = 2$ . To handle this, one has to enlarge the “Schwarz symmetry group” of loc. cit., Section 4.

The importance of the distinction between well-generated and “badly-generated” groups was first pointed out by Orlik-Solomon, who observed in [45] a coincidence with invariant-theoretical aspects. Their observations may be refined and completed as follows.

**THEOREM 2.4.** *Let  $W$  be an irreducible complex reflection group. The following assertions are equivalent:*

- (i)  $W$  is well generated.
- (ii) For all  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ ,  $d_i + d_i^* = d_n$ .
- (iii) For all  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ ,  $d_i + d_i^* \leq d_n$ .
- (iv) For any system of basic invariants  $f$ , there exists a system of basic derivations  $\xi$  such that the discriminant matrix decomposes as  $M = M_0 + X_n M_1$ , where  $M_0, M_1$  are matrices with coefficients in  $\mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}]$  and  $M_1$  is lower triangular with nonzero scalars on the diagonal.
- (v) For any system of basic invariants  $f$ , we have  $\frac{\partial^n \Delta(W; f)}{(\partial X_n)^n} \in \mathbb{C}^\times$ . (That is,  $\Delta(W, f)$ , viewed as a polynomial in  $X_n$  with coefficients in  $\mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}]$ , is monic of degree  $n$ .)

The matrix  $M_1$  from assertion (iv) is an analogue of the matrix  $J^*$  from [52, p. 10]. Assertion (iv) itself generalizes the nondegeneracy argument for  $J^*$ , which is an important piece of the construction of Saito’s “flat structure.”

*Proof.* (i)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii) was observed in [45] inspecting the classification. We still have no good explanation.

(ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (iii) is trivial.

(iii)  $\Rightarrow$  (v). Let  $h := d_n$ . A first step is to observe that, under assumption (iii),  $h$  is a regular number. Indeed, condition (iii) implies, for any  $i = 1, \dots, n-1$ , that  $0 < d_i < h$  and  $0 < d_i^* < h$ , thus that exactly one degree ( $d_n$ ) and one codegree ( $d_n^*$ ) are multiples of  $h$ , thus  $h$  is regular (Theorem 1.9(1)). Since  $h$  is regular and divides only one degree, we may use [2, Lemma 1.6(ii)] to obtain assertion (v): the discriminant is  $X_n$ -monic, and by weighted-homogeneity it must be of degree  $n$ .

(iii)  $\Rightarrow$  (iv) is a refinement of the previous discussion. Each entry  $m_{i,j}$  of the matrix  $M$  is weighted-homogeneous of weight  $d_i + d_j^* \leq d_n + d_1^* = 2h - d_1 < 2h$ ; since  $X_n$  has weight  $h$ ,  $\deg_{X_n} m_{i,j} \leq 1$ . This explains the decomposition  $M = M_0 + X_n M_1$ , where  $M_0$  and  $M_1$  have coefficients in  $\mathcal{O}_Y$ . If  $i < j$  and  $d_i < d_j$ , then  $d_i + d_j^* < d_j + d_j^* = h$ ; thus  $\deg_{X_n} m_{i,j} = 0$ . The matrix  $M_1$  is *almost lower triangular*, i.e., lower triangular except that there could be nonzero terms above the diagonal in square diagonal blocks corresponding to

successive equal degrees. (Successive degrees may indeed be equal, as in the example of type  $D_4$ , where the degrees are 2, 4, 4, 6.)

Let  $i_0 < j_0$  such that  $d_{i_0} = d_{i_0+1} = \dots = d_{j_0}$ . (Looking at the classification, one may observe that this forces  $j = i + 1$ ; this observation is not used in the argument below.) For all  $i, j \in \{i_0, \dots, j_0\}$ , we have  $d_i + d_j^* = h$ . By weighted homogeneity, this implies that the corresponding square block of  $M_1$  consists of scalars. The basic derivations  $\xi_{i_0}, \dots, \xi_{j_0}$  all have the same degree; thus one is allowed to perform Gaussian elimination on the corresponding columns of  $M$ . Thus, up to replacing  $\xi$  by another system of basic derivations  $\xi'$ , we may assume that  $M_1$  is lower triangular.

The diagonal terms of  $M_1$  must be scalars, once again by weighted homogeneity. Assuming (iii), we already know that (v) holds. The determinant of  $M$  is  $\Delta(X, f)$ ; (v) implies that the coefficient of  $X_n^n$  is nonzero. This coefficient is the product of the diagonal terms of  $M_1$ . We have proved (iv).

(iv)  $\Rightarrow$  (v) is trivial.

(v)  $\Rightarrow$  (i) follows from the main result in [2]. □

The following notion was considered in [50] for real reflection groups.

*Definition 2.5.* A system of basic derivations is *flat* (with respect to  $f$ ) if the discriminant matrix may be written  $M = M_0 + X_n \text{Id}$ , where  $M_0$  is a matrix with coefficients in  $\mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}]$ .

**COROLLARY 2.6.** *Let  $W$  be a well-generated irreducible reflection group, together with a system of basic invariants  $f$ . There exists a flat system of basic derivations.*

*Proof.* Let  $\xi$  be any system of basic derivations. Write  $M = M_0 + X_n M_1$ , as in characterization (iv) from the above theorem. The matrix  $M_1$  is invertible in  $\text{GL}_n(\mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}])$ . The matrix  $M_1^{-1}M = M_1^{-1}M_0 + X_n \text{Id}$  represents a flat system of basic derivations. (Weighted homogeneity is preserved by the Gaussian elimination procedure.) □

Contrary to what happens with real reflection groups, we may not use the identification  $V \simeq V^*$  to obtain a “flat system of basic invariants.”

Irreducible groups that are not well generated may always be generated by  $\dim V + 1$  reflections. This fact has been observed long ago, by case-by-case inspection, but no general argument is known. In some sense, these badly-generated groups should be thought of as affine groups. The simplest example of a non-well-generated group is the group  $G(4, 2, 2)$ , generated by

$$\begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -i \\ i & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Among high-dimensional exceptional complex reflection groups, only  $G_{31}$  is badly generated (see [Example 1.10](#)).

	2-reflection groups	Other well-generated groups
Real series	$G(1, 1, n)$ ( $A_{n-1}$ )	$G_4, G_8, G_{16}, G_{25}, G_{32}$
	$G(2, 1, n)$ ( $B_{n-1}$ )	$G(d, 1, n), G_5, G_{10}, G_{18}, G_{26}$
Real/complex series	$G(e, e, n)$ (contains $D_n$ and $I_2(e)$ )	$G_6, G_9, G_{14}, G_{17}, G_{20}, G_{21}$
Real exceptions	$G_{23}$ ( $H_3$ ), $G_{28}$ ( $F_4$ ), $G_{30}$ ( $F_4$ ) $G_{35}$ ( $E_6$ ), $G_{36}$ ( $E_7$ ), $G_{37}$ ( $E_8$ )	
Complex exceptions	$G_{24}, G_{27}, G_{29}, G_{33}, G_{34}$	

Table 1. Irreducible well-generated complex reflection groups.

In the sequel, several arguments are case-by-case. The list of irreducible well-generated complex reflection groups is given in Table 1. The actual number of cases to consider depends on the type of result:

- Thanks to [Theorem 2.2](#), for any statement about  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  and its topology, one may restrict one's attention to groups generated by involutive reflections, which are listed in the first column of the table.
- Some results involve the actual structure of  $W$  (e.g., [Proposition 7.6](#)), and groups with higher order reflections have to be considered. These cases are listed in the second column of the table, on the same line as the corresponding 2-reflection groups (see [Theorem 2.2](#)).

LEMMA 2.7. *Let  $W \subseteq \text{GL}(V)$  be a well-generated complex reflection group. Let  $v \in V$ . Let*

$$V_v := \bigcap_{H \in \mathcal{A}, v \in H} H,$$

$$W_v := \{w \in W \mid wv = v\}.$$

*Then  $W_v$  may be generated by  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} V/V_v$  reflections. In particular,  $W_v$  is again a well-generated complex reflection group.*

*Proof.* The fact that  $W_v$  is again a complex reflection group is a classical theorem due to Steinberg. The fact that  $W_v$  is again well generated is easy to check on the classification. (It follows, for example, from Broué-Malle-Rouquier's observation that their diagrams in [20] provide generating systems for representatives of all conjugacy classes of  $W_v$ ; when  $W$  is real, no case-by-case is needed, since  $W_v$  is again real and thus well generated.)  $\square$

### 3. Symmetric groups, configurations spaces and classical braid groups

This section introduces some basic terminology and notation. Everything here is classical and elementary.

Let  $n$  be a positive integer. The symmetric group  $\mathfrak{S}_n$  may be viewed as a reflection group, acting on  $\mathbb{C}^n$  by permuting the canonical basis. This representation is not irreducible. Let  $H$  be the hyperplane of equation  $\sum_{i=1}^n X_i = 0$  (where  $X_1, \dots, X_n$  is the dual canonical basis of  $\mathbb{C}^n$ ). It is preserved by  $\mathfrak{S}_n$ , which acts on it as an irreducible complex reflection group.

We have  $\mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_n]^{\mathfrak{S}_n} = \mathbb{C}[\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_n]$  and  $\mathcal{O}_H^{\mathfrak{S}_n} = \mathbb{C}[\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_n]/\sigma_1$ , where  $\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_n$  are the elementary symmetric functions on  $X_1, \dots, X_n$ . Set

$$\bar{E}_n := \mathfrak{S}_n \backslash \mathbb{C}^n = \text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_n]$$

and

$$E_n := \mathfrak{S}_n \backslash H = \text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_n]/\sigma_1.$$

These spaces have more convenient descriptions in terms of multisets.

Recall that a *multiset* is a set  $S$  (the *support* of the multiset) together with a map  $m : S \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 1}$  (the *multiplicity*). The *cardinality* of such a multiset is  $\sum_{s \in S} m(s)$ . (It lies in  $\mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0} \cup \{\infty\}$ .) If  $(S, m)$  and  $(S', m')$  are two multisets and if  $S, S'$  are subsets of a common ambient set, then we may define a *multiset (disjoint) union*  $(S, m) \cup (S', m')$ , whose support is  $S \cup S'$  and whose multiplicity is  $m + m'$  (where  $m$ , resp.  $m'$ , is extended by 0 outside  $S$ , resp.  $S'$ ). If  $(s_1, \dots, s_n)$  is a sequence of elements of a given set  $S$ , we use the notation  $\{\mathbf{s}_1, \dots, \mathbf{s}_n\}$  (with brackets in bold font) to refer to the multiset  $\bigcup_{i=1}^n (\{s_i\}, 1)$ , i.e., the multiset consisting of the  $s_i$ 's “taken with multiplicities.”

Let  $(x_1, \dots, x_n) \in \mathbb{C}^n$ . The associated  $\mathfrak{S}_n$ -orbit is uniquely determined by  $\{\mathbf{x}_1, \dots, \mathbf{x}_n\}$ . This identifies  $E'_n$  with the set of multisets of cardinality  $n$  with support in  $\mathbb{C}$ . (Such multisets are called *configurations of  $n$  points in  $\mathbb{C}$* .) The subvariety  $E_n$ , defined by  $\sigma_1 = 0$ , consists of *centered configurations*, i.e., configurations  $\{\mathbf{x}_1, \dots, \mathbf{x}_n\}$  satisfying  $\sum_{i=1}^n x_i = 0$ . The natural inclusion  $E_n \subseteq E'_n$  admits the retraction  $\rho$  defined by

$$\rho(\{\mathbf{x}_1, \dots, \mathbf{x}_n\}) := \left\{ x_1 - \sum_{i=1}^n x_i/n, \dots, x_n - \sum_{i=1}^n x_i/n \right\}.$$

Algebraically, this corresponds to the identification of  $\mathbb{C}[\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_n]/\sigma_1$  with  $\mathbb{C}[\sigma_2, \dots, \sigma_n]$ .

We find it convenient to use configurations in  $E'_n$  to represent elements of  $E_n$ , implicitly working through  $\rho$ . For example, in the proof of [Proposition 9.3](#), it makes sense to describe a deformation retraction of a subspace of  $E_n$  to a point in terms of arbitrary configurations because the construction, which only implies the relative values of the  $x_i$ 's, is compatible with  $\rho$ . We adopt this viewpoint from now on, without further justifications. (Compatibility will always be obvious.)



Consider the lexicographic total ordering of  $\mathbb{C}$ : if  $z, z' \in \mathbb{C}$ , we set

$$z \leq z' :\Leftrightarrow \begin{cases} \operatorname{re}(z) < \operatorname{re}(z') & \text{or} \\ \operatorname{re}(z) = \operatorname{re}(z') \text{ and } \operatorname{im}(z) \leq \operatorname{im}(z'). \end{cases}$$

*Definition 3.1.* The *ordered support* of an element of  $E_n$  is the unique sequence  $(x_1, \dots, x_k)$  such that the set  $\{x_1, \dots, x_k\}$  is the support and  $x_1 < x_2 < \dots < x_k$ .

We may uniquely represent an element of  $E_n$  by its ordered support  $(x_1, \dots, x_k)$  and the sequence  $(n_1, \dots, n_k)$  of multiplicities at  $x_1, \dots, x_k$ .

The regular orbit space  $E_n^{\text{reg}} := \mathfrak{S}_n \backslash H^{\text{reg}}$  consists of those multisets whose support has cardinality  $n$  (or, equivalently, whose multiplicity is constantly equal to 1). More generally, the strata of the discriminant stratification of  $E_n$  are indexed by partitions of  $n$ : the stratum  $S_\lambda$  associated with a partition  $\lambda = (\lambda_1, \lambda_2, \dots, \lambda_k)$ , where the  $\lambda_j$ 's are integers with  $\lambda_1 \geq \lambda_2 \geq \dots \geq \lambda_k > 0$  and  $\sum_{j=1}^k \lambda_j = n$ , consists of configurations whose supports have cardinality  $k$  and whose multiplicity functions take the values  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_k$  (with multiplicities).

The braid group  $B_n$  associated with  $\mathfrak{S}_n$  is the usual braid group on  $n$  strings. We need to be more precise about our choice of basepoint. For this purpose, we define

$$E_n^{\text{gen}}$$

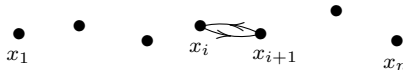
as the subset of  $E_n^{\text{reg}}$  consisting of configurations of  $n$  points with distinct real parts. (This is the first in a series of definitions of semi-algebraic nature.) It is clear that

LEMMA 3.2.  $E_n^{\text{gen}}$  is contractible.

Using our topological conventions, we set

$$B_n := \pi_1(E_n^{\text{reg}}, E_n^{\text{gen}}).$$

This group admits a *standard generating set* (the one considered by Artin), consisting of braid reflections  $\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_{n-1}$  defined as follows. (We used bold fonts to avoid confusion with the elementary symmetric functions.) Let  $(x_1, \dots, x_n)$  be the ordered support of a point in  $E_n^{\text{gen}}$ . Then  $\sigma_i$  is represented by the following motion of the support:



Artin's presentation for  $B_n$  is

$$B_n = \langle \sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_{n-1} \mid \sigma_i \sigma_{i+1} \sigma_i = \sigma_{i+1} \sigma_i \sigma_{i+1}, \sigma_i \sigma_j = \sigma_j \sigma_i \text{ if } |i - j| > 1 \rangle.$$

The following definition requires a compatibility condition, which is a classical elementary consequence of the above presentation.

*Definition 3.3.* Let  $G$  be a group. The (right) Hurwitz action of  $B_n$  on  $G^n$  is defined by

$$(g_1, \dots, g_{i-1}, g_i, g_{i+1}, g_{i+2}, \dots, g_n) \cdot \sigma_i := (g_1, \dots, g_{i-1}, g_{i+1}, g_{i+1}^{-1}g_i g_{i+1}, g_{i+2}, \dots, g_n)$$

for all  $(g_1, \dots, g_n) \in G^n$  and all  $i \in \{1, \dots, n - 1\}$ .

This action preserves the fibers of the product map  $G^n \rightarrow G, (g_1, \dots, g_n) \mapsto g_1 \cdots g_n$ .

### 4. The affine Van Kampen method

This sections contains some generalities about Zariski-Van Kampen techniques. Let  $P \in \mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_n]$  be a reduced polynomial. What we have in mind is that  $P$  is the discriminant of a complex reflection group, but it does not cost more to work in a general context. Let  $\mathcal{H}$  be the hypersurface of  $\mathbb{C}^n$  defined by  $P = 0$ . Van Kampen’s method is a strategy for computing a presentation of

$$\pi_1(\mathbb{C}^n - \mathcal{H}).$$

We assume that  $P$  actually involves  $X_n$  and write

$$P = \alpha_0 X_n^d + \alpha_1 X_n^{d-1} + \alpha_2 X_n^{d-2} + \dots + \alpha_d,$$

where  $d$  is a positive integer (the *degree in  $X_n$* ) and  $\alpha_0, \dots, \alpha_d$  are elements of  $\mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}]$ , with  $\alpha_0 \neq 0$ . We say that  $P$  is  $X_n$ -*monic* if  $\alpha_0$  is a scalar; when one is only interested in the hypersurface defined by  $P$ , it is convenient to then renormalize  $P$  to have  $\alpha_0 = 1$ . We denote by  $\text{Disc}_{X_n}(P)$  the *discriminant* of  $P$  with respect to  $X_n$ , i.e., the resultant of  $P$  and  $\frac{\partial P}{\partial X_n}$ .

This discriminant is a nonzero element of  $\mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}]$  and defines a hypersurface  $\mathcal{K}$  in  $Y := \text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}] \simeq \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$ . Let  $p$  be the natural projection  $\text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_n] \twoheadrightarrow Y$ .

*Definition 4.1.* The *bifurcation locus* of  $P$  (with respect to the projection  $p$ ) is the algebraic hypersurface  $\mathcal{K} \subseteq Y$  defined by the equation  $\text{Disc}_{X_n}(P) = 0$ .

*Definition 4.2.* A point  $y \in Y$  is said to be *generic* if it is not in  $\mathcal{K}$ ; a *generic line of direction  $X_n$*  is the fiber  $L_y$  of  $p$  over a generic point  $y \in Y$ .

We represent points of  $\mathbb{C}^n$  by pairs  $(y, z)$ , where  $z$  is the value of the  $X_n$  coordinate and  $y$  is the image of the point under  $p$ . Let  $E := p^{-1}(Y - \mathcal{K}) \cap (\mathbb{C}^n - \mathcal{H})$ . The projection  $p$  restricts to a locally trivial fibration  $E \rightarrow Y - \mathcal{K}$ , whose fibers are complex lines with  $d$  points removed. Choose a basepoint  $(y, z) \in E$ , and let  $F$  be the fiber containing  $(y, z)$ .

The following basic lemma was brought to my attention by Deligne and should certainly have been included in my earlier paper [2].

LEMMA 4.3. *If  $P$  is  $X_n$ -monic, the fibration  $p : E \rightarrow Y - \mathcal{K}$  is split.*

*Proof.* Assume  $\alpha_0 = 1$ . Consider  $\phi : Y \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, y \mapsto 1 + \sum_{i=1}^d |\alpha_i(y)|$ . Then the map  $Y - \mathcal{K} \rightarrow E, y \mapsto (y, \phi(y))$  is a splitting since by construction  $P(y, \phi(y))$  is always nonzero.  $\square$

As a consequence, the fibration long exact sequence breaks into split short exact sequences. Consider the commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 1 & \longrightarrow & \pi_1(F, (y, z)) & \xrightarrow{\iota_*} & \pi_1(E, (y, z)) & \xrightarrow{p_*} & \pi_1(Y - \mathcal{K}, y) \longrightarrow 1 \\
 & & & & \downarrow \beta & & \\
 & & & \searrow \alpha & \pi_1(\mathbb{C}^n - \mathcal{H}, (y, z)), & & 
 \end{array}$$

whose first line is a split exact sequence (the end of the fibration exact sequence);  $\beta$  comes from the inclusion of spaces.

We are in the context of [2, Th. 2.5], from which we conclude that  $\alpha$  is surjective. We can actually be more precise and write a presentation for  $\pi_1(\mathbb{C}^n - \mathcal{H}, (y, z))$ . The semi-direct product structure of  $\pi_1(E, (y, z))$  defines a morphism  $\Phi : \pi_1(Y - \mathcal{K}, y) \rightarrow \text{Aut}(\pi_1(F, (y, z)))$ .

THEOREM 4.4 (Van Kampen presentation). *Let  $f_1, \dots, f_d$  be generators of  $\pi_1(F, (y, z)) \simeq F_d$  (the free group on  $d$  generators). Let  $g_1, \dots, g_m$  be generators of  $\pi_1(Y - \mathcal{K}, y)$  with associated automorphisms  $\phi_j := \Phi(g_j)$ . We have*

$$\pi_1(\mathbb{C}^n - \mathcal{H}, (y, z)) \simeq \langle f_1, \dots, f_d \mid f_i = \phi_j(f_i), 1 \leq i \leq d, 1 \leq j \leq m \rangle.$$

*Proof.* Using the semi-direct product structure, we have the presentation  $\pi_1(E, (y, z)) \simeq \langle f_1, \dots, f_d, g_1, \dots, g_m \mid g_j f_i = \phi_j(f_i) g_j, 1 \leq i \leq d, 1 \leq j \leq m \rangle$ . One concludes by observing that  $g_1, \dots, g_m$  may be chosen to be meridians (“generators-of-the-monodromy”) around the irreducible components of  $p^{-1}(\mathcal{K})$ ; by [2, Lemma 2.1.(ii)],  $\ker \beta$  is generated as a normal subgroup by those meridians.  $\square$

COROLLARY 4.5 (The explicit Zariski 2-plane section). *Let  $P$  be a reduced polynomial in  $\mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_n]$ . Let  $a_1, \dots, a_{n-2} \in \mathbb{C}$ . Assume that*

- (i)  $P$  is  $X_n$ -monic.
- (ii) The coefficients of  $\text{Disc}_{X_n}(P)$  viewed as polynomials with variable  $X_{n-1}$  and coefficients in  $\mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-2}]$  are altogether coprime. (In particular, this holds when  $\text{Disc}_{X_n}(P)$  is  $X_{n-1}$ -monic.)
- (iii)  $\text{Disc}_{X_{n-1}}(\text{Disc}_{X_n}(P))(a_1, \dots, a_{n-2}) \neq 0$ .

Let  $\mathcal{H}$  be the hypersurface of  $\mathbb{C}^n$  with equation  $P = 0$ , and let  $\Pi$  be the affine 2-plane in  $\mathbb{C}^n$  defined by  $X_1 = a_1, \dots, X_{n-2} = a_{n-2}$ . Then the map  $\Pi \cap (\mathbb{C}^n - \mathcal{H}) \hookrightarrow \mathbb{C}^n - \mathcal{H}$  is a  $\pi_1$ -isomorphism.

*Proof.* Consider the affine line  $p(\Pi) \subseteq Y$ . Condition (iii) expresses that  $p(\Pi)$  is a *generic line of direction*  $X_{n-1}$  in  $Y$  and, under condition (ii), [2, Th. 2.5], the injection  $p(\Pi) \cap (Y - \mathcal{K}) \hookrightarrow Y - \mathcal{K}$  is  $\pi_1$ -surjective. In particular, in [Theorem 4.4](#), we can choose loops drawn in  $\Pi \cap E$  to represent the lifted generators of  $\pi_1(Y - \mathcal{K})$ . □

Combined with our earlier work with Jean Michel, this corollary suffices to prove [Theorem 0.6](#), since the 2-plane sections described in [8] satisfy conditions (i)–(iii). Presentations for  $\pi_1(\Pi \cap (\mathbb{C}^n - \mathcal{H}))$  were obtained in [8], using our software package VKCURVE. At this stage, [Theorem 0.6](#) relies on brutal computations. The sequel will provide a much more satisfying approach at least for  $W \neq G_{31}$ .

### 5. Lyashko-Looijenga coverings

Let  $W$  be an irreducible well-generated complex reflection group, together with a system of basic invariants  $f$  and a flat system of basic derivations  $\xi$  with discriminant matrix  $M_0 + X_n \text{Id}$ . Expanding the determinant, we observe that

$$\Delta_f = \det(M_0 + X_n \text{Id}) = X_n^n + \alpha_2 X_n^{n-2} + \alpha_3 X_n^{n-3} + \dots + \alpha_n,$$

where  $\alpha_i \in \mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}]$ . Since  $\Delta_f$  is weighted homogeneous of total weight  $nh$  for the system of weights  $\text{wt}(X_i) = d_i$ , each  $\alpha_i$  is weighted homogeneous of weight  $ih$ .

*Definition 5.1.* The (generalized) *Lyashko-Looijenga morphism* is the morphism LL from  $Y = \text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}]$  to  $E_n \simeq \text{Spec } \mathbb{C}[\sigma_2, \dots, \sigma_n]$  defined by  $\sigma_i \mapsto (-1)^i \alpha_i$ .

This is of course much better understood in the following geometric terms. Via the choice of a system of basic invariants, we have chosen an isomorphism

$$W \setminus V \simeq Y \times \mathbb{C}.$$

Let  $v \in V$ . The orbit  $\bar{v} \in W \setminus V$  is represented by a pair

$$(y, z) \in Y \times \mathbb{C},$$

where  $z = f_n(v)$  and  $y$  is the point in  $Y$  with coordinates  $(f_1(v), \dots, f_{n-1}(v))$ . This encoding of points in  $W \setminus V$  will be used throughout this article. As in the previous section, we study the space  $W \setminus V \simeq Y \times \mathbb{C}$  according to the fibers of the the projection  $p : W \setminus V \rightarrow Y, (y, z) \mapsto y$ .

*Definition 5.2.* For any point  $y$  in  $Y$ , we denote by  $L_y$  the fiber of the projection  $p : W \setminus V \rightarrow Y$  over  $y$ .

For any  $y \in Y$ , the affine line  $L_y$  intersects the discriminant  $\mathcal{H}$  in  $n$  points (counted with multiplicities), whose coordinates are

$$(y, x_1), \dots, (y, x_n),$$

where  $\{x_1, \dots, x_n\}$  is the multiset of solutions in  $X_n$  of  $\Delta_f = 0$  where each  $\alpha_i$  has been replaced by its value at  $y$ . We have

$$\text{LL}(y) = \{x_1, \dots, x_n\}.$$

The bifurcation locus  $\mathcal{K} \subseteq Y$  (see the previous section) corresponds precisely to those  $y$  such that  $\text{LL}(y)$  contains multiple points.

The main theorem of this section generalizes earlier results from [42]:

**THEOREM 5.3.** *The polynomials  $\alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n \in \mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}]$  are algebraically independent, and  $\mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}]$  is a free graded  $\mathbb{C}[\alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n]$ -module of rank  $n!h^n/|W|$ . As a consequence,  $\text{LL}$  is a finite morphism. It restricts to an unramified covering  $Y - \mathcal{K} \rightarrow E_n^{\text{reg}}$  of degree  $n!h^n/|W|$ .*

I thank Eduard Looijenga for precious help with the theorem. A prior version of this text contained a gap (the key [Lemma 5.6](#)), and the very nice argument below is due to him.

**LEMMA 5.4.** *Let  $v \in V$  with image  $\bar{v} \in W \backslash V$ . Let*

$$V_v := \bigcap_{H \in \mathcal{A}, v \in H} H.$$

*The multiplicity of  $\mathcal{H}$  at  $\bar{v}$  is  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} V/V_v$ .*

*Proof.* At  $v=0$ , the multiplicity is the valuation of  $\Delta_f$ , which is indeed  $n$ .

When  $v \neq 0$ , we consider the parabolic subgroup  $W_v := \{w \in W | wv = v\}$ . By [Lemma 2.7](#),  $W_v$  is again a well-generated complex reflection group. The quotient map  $\bigcup_{H \in \mathcal{A}} H \rightarrow \mathcal{H} = W \backslash (\bigcup_{H \in \mathcal{A}} H)$  factors through  $\bigcup_{H \in \mathcal{A}} H \rightarrow W_v \backslash (\bigcup_{H \in \mathcal{A}} H)$ . Because  $W_v \backslash (\bigcup_{H \in \mathcal{A}} H) \rightarrow W \backslash (\bigcup_{H \in \mathcal{A}} H)$  is unramified over  $\bar{v}$ , the multiplicity of  $\mathcal{H}$  at  $\bar{v}$  coincides with the multiplicity of  $W_v \backslash (\bigcup_{H \in \mathcal{A}} H)$  at the image  $\tilde{v}$  of  $v$ . Around  $\tilde{v}$ ,  $W_v \backslash (\bigcup_{H \in \mathcal{A}} H)$  is the same as  $W_v \backslash (\bigcup_{H \in \mathcal{A}, v \in H} H)$ . This hypersurface is a direct product of  $V_v$  with the discriminant of  $W_v$ . The multiplicity at  $\tilde{v}$  is the multiplicity at the origin of the discriminant of  $W_v$ . After reduction to the irreducible case, we apply the already solved case: the multiplicity is the rank of  $W_v$  or, in other words,  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} V/V_v$ .  $\square$

*Remark 5.5.* As was suggested by Referee #4, [Lemma 5.4](#) is actually a characterization of well-generated reflection groups: as pointed out in [2, Prop. 4.2], the minimum number of reflections needed to generate an irreducible complex reflection group is equal to the valuation of the discriminant (i.e., the degree of the smallest degree monomial), which is the same as the multiplicity at 0: so when  $W$  is not well generated, the multiplicity at 0 is greater than  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V)$ .

**LEMMA 5.6.**  $\text{LL}^{-1}(0) = \{0\}$ .

In this statement, the 0 on the left denotes the multiset with  $n$  copies of 0.

*Proof.* Let  $C$  be the tangent cone to  $\mathcal{H}$  in  $\mathbb{C}^n \simeq Y \times \mathbb{C}$ . It is a closed subvariety of the tangent bundle to  $\mathbb{C}^n$ . Because  $\mathcal{H}$  is quasi-homogeneous and for all  $i \in \{1, \dots, n - 1\}$ ,  $\text{wt}(X_n) > \text{wt}(X_i)$ , the cone  $C$  is “horizontal” at 0. In particular, the (fiber over 0 of the tangent cone to the) “vertical” line  $L_0$  of equation  $X_1 = \dots = X_{n-1} = 0$  is not in  $C$ .

Let  $y = (x_1, \dots, x_{n-1}) \in \text{LL}^{-1}(0)$ , i.e., such that the line  $L_y$  with  $X_1 = x_1, \dots, X_{n-1} = x_{n-1}$  intersects  $\mathcal{H}$  in only one point,  $(y, 0) \in Y \times \mathbb{C}$ . We want to prove that  $y = 0$ . Because  $\mathcal{H}$  is quasi-homogeneous, it is enough to work in a neighborhood of the origin. In particular, we may assume that  $y$  is close enough to 0 for  $L_y$  to still be outside  $C$ . Using a refined Bézout theorem ([34, Cor. 12.4]), we have

$$i((y, 0), L_y.\mathcal{H}; \mathbb{C}^n) = m_{(y,0)}(\mathcal{H}),$$

where

- $i((y, 0), L_y.\mathcal{H}; \mathbb{C}^n)$  is the intersection multiplicity of  $\mathcal{H}$  and  $L_y$  at  $(y, 0)$ . This is the order of 0 as a root of the polynomial  $\Delta_f|_{X_1=x_1, \dots, X_{n-1}=x_{n-1}}$ . By assumption, this is  $n$ .
- $m_{(y,0)}(\mathcal{H})$  is the multiplicity of  $\mathcal{H}$  at  $(y, 0)$ . Let  $v$  be a preimage of  $(y, 0)$  in  $V$ . By Lemma 5.4,  $m_{(y,0)}(\mathcal{H}) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}} V/V_v$ .

Thus  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} V/V_v = n$ ,  $V_v = 0$ ,  $W_v = W$  and  $v = 0$ . □

Because LL is quasi-homogeneous, Lemma 5.6 implies that LL is a finite (= quasi-finite and proper) morphism or, in other words, that  $\mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}]$  is a finite graded  $\mathbb{C}[\alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n]$ -module. In particular,  $\alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n$  are algebraically independent.

Because  $\mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}]$  is Cohen-Macaulay and finite over  $\mathbb{C}[\alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n]$ , it is a free  $\mathbb{C}[\alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n]$ -module. The rank may be computed by comparing Hilbert series. Since each  $X_i$  has weight  $d_i$ , the Hilbert series of  $\mathbb{C}[X_1, \dots, X_{n-1}]$  is  $\prod_{i=1}^{n-1} \frac{1}{1-t^{d_i}}$ . Since each  $\alpha_i$  has weight  $ih$ , the Hilbert series of  $\mathbb{C}[\alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_n]$  is  $\prod_{i=2}^n \frac{1}{1-t^{ih}}$ . The rank is the limit at  $t \rightarrow 1$  of the quotient of these series, equal to

$$\prod_{i=1}^{n-1} \frac{(i + 1)h}{d_i} = \frac{n!h^{n-1}}{d_1 \dots d_{n-1}} = \frac{n!h^n}{|W|}.$$

Theorem 5.3 now follows from the following generalization of [42, Th. 1.4].

LEMMA 5.7. LL is étale on  $Y - \mathcal{K}$ .

*Proof.* As mentioned in [42, (1.5)], the result will follow if we prove that for all  $y \in Y - \mathcal{K}$  with  $\text{LL}(y) = \{x_1, \dots, x_n\}$ , the hyperplanes  $H_1, \dots, H_n$  tangent to  $\mathcal{H}$  at the  $n$  distinct points  $(y, x_1), \dots, (y, x_n)$  are in general position.

To prove this, we use Proposition 1.7. Each  $H_i$  is spanned by  $\bar{\xi}_1(y, x_i), \dots, \bar{\xi}_n(y, x_i)$ . Let  $(\varepsilon_1, \dots, \varepsilon_n)$  be the basis of  $(W \setminus V)^*$  dual to  $(\frac{\partial}{\partial X_1}, \dots, \frac{\partial}{\partial X_n})$ . Let

$l_i = \sum_j \lambda_{j,i} \varepsilon_j$  be a nonzero vector in  $(W \setminus V)^*$  orthogonal to  $H_i$ . This amounts to taking a nonzero column vector  $(\lambda_{j,i})_{j=1, \dots, n}$  in the kernel of  $M(y, x_i)$  or, equivalently, an eigenvector of  $M_0(y)$  associated to the eigenvalue  $-x_i$ . By assumption, the  $x_i$  are distinct. The eigenvectors are linearly independent.  $\square$

The theorem has the following corollary (which we will not use).

**COROLLARY 5.8.** *The space  $Y - \mathcal{K}$  is a  $K(\pi, 1)$ .*

For the sake of clarity, let us also mention

**COROLLARY 5.9.** *Let  $v \in V$ . Denote by  $(y, z) \in Y \times \mathbb{C}$  (identified with  $W \setminus V$ ) the image of  $v$ . The following integers coincide:*

- (i) *the multiplicity of  $z$  in  $\text{LL}(y)$ ;*
- (ii) *the intersection multiplicity of  $L_y$  with  $\mathcal{H}$  at  $(y, z)$ ;*
- (iii) *the multiplicity of  $\mathcal{H}$  at  $(y, z)$ ;*
- (iv) *the rank  $\dim_{\mathbb{C}} V/V_v$  of the parabolic subgroup  $W_v$ .*

*Proof.* The integer defined by (i) and (ii) are the same by their very definition. The identity between (iii) and (iv) is [Lemma 5.4](#). The argument used to prove [Lemma 5.6](#) also shows the identity between (ii) and (iii).  $\square$

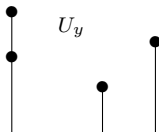
The discriminant stratification of  $E_n$  yields a natural stratification of  $Y$ : when  $\lambda$  is a partition of  $n$ , the stratum  $Y_\lambda$  consists of points  $y$  such that the multiplicities of  $\text{LL}(y)$  are distributed according to  $\lambda$ . Applying the corollary, one sees that the stratification  $Y = \bigsqcup_{\lambda \vdash n} Y_\lambda$  is the “shadow” of the discriminant stratification restricted to  $\mathcal{H}$ .

### 6. Tunnels, labels and the Hurwitz rule

Let  $W$  be an irreducible well-generated complex reflection group. We keep the notation from the previous section. Let  $y \in Y$ . Let  $U_y$  be the complement in  $L_y$  of the vertical imaginary half-lines below the points of  $\text{LL}(y)$  or, in more formal terms,

$$U_y := \{(y, z) \in L_y \mid \forall x \in \text{LL}(y), \text{re}(z) = \text{re}(x) \Rightarrow \text{im}(z) > \text{im}(x)\}.$$

Here is an example where the support of  $\text{LL}(y)$  consists of four points and  $U_y$  is the complement of three half-lines:



“Generically,”  $U_y$  is the complement of  $n$  vertical half-lines. We have to be careful about what “generically” means here. A prerequisite is that  $\text{LL}(y)$

should consist of  $n$  distinct points, which amounts to  $y \in Y - \mathcal{K}$  or, equivalently,

$$\text{LL}(y) \in E_n^{\text{reg}},$$

but this is not enough: one needs these points to be on distinct vertical lines or, equivalently, that

$$\text{LL}(y) \in E_n^{\text{gen}}.$$

*Definition 6.1.* We set  $Y^{\text{gen}} := \text{LL}^{-1}(E_n^{\text{gen}})$ .

This space, being the “fiber” of the covering  $\text{LL}$  over the “basepoint” of the basespace  $E_n^{\text{reg}}$ , is equipped with a Galois action of  $B_n := \pi_1(E_n^{\text{reg}}, E_n^{\text{gen}})$ .

*Definition 6.2.* The *fat basepoint* of  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  is the subset  $\mathcal{U}$  defined by

$$\mathcal{U} := \bigcup_{y \in Y} U_y$$

or, equivalently, by

$$\mathcal{U} := \{(y, z) \in Y \times \mathbb{C} \mid \forall x \in \text{LL}(y), \text{re}(z) = \text{re}(x) \Rightarrow \text{im}(z) > \text{im}(x)\}.$$

This definition calls for a few comments:

- First, as we will see if the next lemma and [Definition 6.4](#) below, the subset  $\mathcal{U}$  can and will be used “as if” it was a genuine basepoint.
- Note also that the definition implicitly relies on the choice of a preferred direction in the complex line. The fat basepoint is a truly semi-algebraic object and, geometrically, all constructions below depend on the choice of a preferred element in the unit circle  $S^1$ .

**LEMMA 6.3.** *The fat basepoint  $\mathcal{U}$  is dense in  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$ , open and contractible.*

*Proof.* The first two statements are clear. Define a continuous function  $\beta : Y \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  by

$$\beta(y) := \max\{\text{im}(x) \mid x \in \text{LL}(y)\} + 1.$$

Points of  $W \setminus V$  are represented by pairs  $(y, z) \in Y \times \mathbb{C}$ , or equivalently by triples  $(y, a, b) \in Y \times \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}$ , where  $a = \text{re}(z)$  and  $b = \text{im}(z)$ . For  $t \in [0, 1]$ , define  $\phi_t : W \setminus V \rightarrow W \setminus V$  by

$$\phi_t(y, a, b) := \begin{cases} (y, a, b) & \text{if } b \geq \beta(y), \\ (y, a, b + t(\beta(y) - b)) & \text{if } b \leq \beta(y). \end{cases}$$

Each  $\phi_t$  preserves  $\mathcal{U}$ , and the homotopy  $\phi$  restricts to a deformation retraction of  $\mathcal{U}$  to

$$\bigcup_{y \in Y} \{(y, z) \in L_y \mid \text{im}(z) \geq \beta(y)\}.$$



The latter is a locally trivial bundle over the contractible space  $Y$ , with contractible fibers. (The fibers are half-planes.) Thus it is contractible.  $\square$

As explained in [Appendix A](#), we may (and will) use  $\mathcal{U}$  as “basepoint” for  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  and refine our definition of  $B(W)$ :

*Definition 6.4.* The braid group of  $W$  is  $B(W) := \pi_1(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}, \mathcal{U})$ .

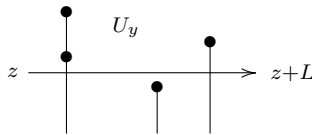
As for other notions actually depending on  $W$ , we often write  $B$  instead of  $B(W)$ , since most of the time we implicitly refer to a given  $W$ .

*Remark 6.5.* We will need to consider a natural projection  $\pi : B \rightarrow W$ . Recall that such a morphism is part of the fibration exact sequence

$$1 \longrightarrow \pi_1(V^{\text{reg}}) \longrightarrow \pi_1(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}) \xrightarrow{\pi} W \longrightarrow 1.$$

For this exact sequence to be well defined, one has to make consistent choices of basepoints in  $V^{\text{reg}}$  and in  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$ . We have already described our “basepoint”  $\mathcal{U}$  in  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$ . Choose  $u \in \mathcal{U}$ , and choose a preimage  $\tilde{u}$  of  $u$  in  $V^{\text{reg}}$ . If  $u' \in \mathcal{U}$  is another choice and if  $\gamma$  is a path in  $\mathcal{U}$  from  $u$  to  $u'$ , then  $\gamma$  lifts to a unique path  $\tilde{\gamma}$  starting at  $\tilde{u}$ ; since  $\mathcal{U}$  is contractible, the fixed-endpoint homotopy class of  $\tilde{\gamma}$  (and, in particular, its final point) does not depend on  $\gamma$ . In other words, once we have chosen a preimage of one point of  $\mathcal{U}$ , we have a natural section  $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}$  of  $\mathcal{U}$  in  $V^{\text{reg}}$ , as well as a transitive system of isomorphisms between  $(\pi_1(V^{\text{reg}}, \tilde{u}))_{\tilde{u} \in \tilde{\mathcal{U}}}$ . From now on, we assume we have made such a choice, and we define the pure braid group as  $\pi_1(V^{\text{reg}}, \tilde{\mathcal{U}})$ . This selects one particular morphism  $\pi$ . (The  $|W|$  possible choices yield conjugate morphisms.)

*Definition 6.6.* A *semitunnel* is a triple  $T = (y, z, L) \in Y \times \mathbb{C} \times \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  such that  $(y, z) \in \mathcal{U}$  and the affine segment  $[(y, z), (y, z + L)]$  lies in  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$ . The path  $\gamma_T$  associated with  $T$  is the path  $t \mapsto (y, z + tL)$ . The semitunnel  $T$  is a *tunnel* if in addition  $(y, z + L) \in \mathcal{U}$ .



The distinction between tunnels and semitunnels should be understood in light of our topological conventions: if  $T$  is a tunnel,  $\gamma_T$  represents an element

$$b_T \in \pi_1(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}, \mathcal{U}),$$

while semitunnels will be used to represent points of the universal cover

$$(\text{UniCover}(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}, \mathcal{U}))_{\mathcal{U}};$$

see [Section 10](#).

*Definition 6.7.* An element  $b \in B$  is *simple* if  $b = b_T$  for some tunnel  $T$ . The set of simple elements in  $B$  is denoted by  $S$ .

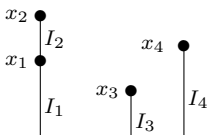
*Remark 6.8.* Later on ([Corollary 7.9](#)), we will show that  $S$  is finite. This might be disconcerting at first sight, as  $S$  is stable under particular conjugacy operations and one might be misled into believing that  $S$  is a union of conjugacy classes, which it is not. The finiteness of  $S$  and its direct description in terms of the combinatorics of the finite group  $W$  ([Proposition 8.5](#)) is a key ingredient of this paper.

Each tunnel lives in a single  $L_y$ , which is isomorphic to a complex line, and where the tunnel may be represented by the constant imaginary part affine segment  $[z, z + L]$ . The triple  $(y, z, L)$  may be uniquely recovered from  $[(y, z), (y, z + L)]$ . A frequent abuse of terminology will consist of using the term *tunnel* (or *semitunnel*) to designate either the triple  $(y, z, L)$ , or the segment  $[(y, z), (y, z + L)]$ , or the pair  $(y, [z, z + L])$ , depending on the context. (In particular, when intersecting tunnels with geometric objects, the tunnels should be understood as affine segments.)

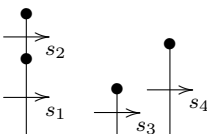
Let  $y \in Y$ . Let  $(x_1, \dots, x_k)$  be the ordered support of  $\text{LL}(y)$ . The space  $p_x((L_y \cap W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}) - U_y)$  is a union of  $k$  disjoint open affine intervals  $I_1, \dots, I_k$ , where

$$I_i := \begin{cases} (x_i - \sqrt{-1}\infty, x_i) & \text{if } i = 1 \text{ or } (i > 1 \text{ and } \text{re}(x_{i-1}) < \text{re}(x_i)), \\ (x_{i-1}, x_i) & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

(By  $(x_i - \sqrt{-1}\infty, x_i)$ , we mean the open vertical half-line below  $x_i$ .) In the first case (when  $I_i$  is not bounded), we say that  $x_i$  is *deep*. In the picture below, there are three deep points,  $x_1, x_3$  and  $x_4$ .



Choose a *system of elementary tunnels* for  $y$ . By this, we mean the choice, for each  $i = 1, \dots, k$ , of a small tunnel  $T_i$  in  $L_y$  crossing  $I_i$  and not crossing the other intervals; let  $s_i := b_{T_i}$  be the associated element of  $B$ .



These elements depend only on  $y$  and not on the explicit choice of elementary tunnels.

*Definition 6.9.* The sequence  $\text{lbl}(y) := (s_1, \dots, s_k)$  is the *label* of  $y$ . Let  $i_1, i_2, \dots, i_l$  be the indices of the successive deep points of  $\text{LL}(y)$ . The *deep label* of  $y$  is the subsequence  $(s_{i_1}, \dots, s_{i_l})$ .

In the above example, the deep label is  $(s_1, s_3, s_4)$ . The length of the label is  $n$  if and only if  $y \in Y - \mathcal{K}$ . In this case, the deep label coincides with the label if and only if  $y \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ .

Later on, it will appear that the pair  $(\text{LL}(y), \text{lbl}(y))$  uniquely determines  $y$  ([Theorem 7.20](#)).

*Remark 6.10.* When  $y$  is generic,  $\text{lbl}(y)$  is an  $n$ -tuple of braid reflections. (Because an elementary tunnel crossing the interval below a point in  $\text{LL}(y)$  is essentially the same as a small circle around this point; when  $y$  is generic, the points in  $\text{LL}(y)$  correspond to smooth points of the discriminant, and the elementary tunnels represent generators of the monodromy.)

Consider the case  $y = 0$  (given by the equations  $X_1 = 0, \dots, X_{n-1} = 0$ ). The multiset  $\text{LL}(y)$  has support  $\{0\}$  with multiplicity  $n$ .

*Definition 6.11.* We denote by  $\delta$  the simple element such that  $\text{lbl}(0) = (\delta)$ .

This element plays the role of Deligne's element  $\Delta$ . Choose  $v \in V^{\text{reg}}$  such that the  $W$ -orbit  $\bar{v}$  lies in  $L_0$ . Broué-Malle-Rouquier consider the element (denoted by  $\pi$ , [[20](#), Notation 2.3]) in the pure braid group  $P(W)$  represented by the loop

$$\begin{aligned} [0, 1] &\longrightarrow V^{\text{reg}} \\ t &\longmapsto v \exp(2\sqrt{-1}\pi t). \end{aligned}$$

We prefer a different notation:

*Definition 6.12.* We call this element of  $P(W)$  *full-twist* and denote it by  $\tau$ .

They observe that this element lies in the center of  $B$  ([[20](#), Th. 2.24]) and conjecture that it generates the center of  $P$ .

Since  $X_n$  has weight  $h$ ,  $\delta^h$  coincides with  $\tau$ . More precisely,  $\delta$  is represented by the loop that is the image in  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  of the path in  $V^{\text{reg}}$

$$\begin{aligned} [0, 1] &\longrightarrow V^{\text{reg}} \\ t &\longmapsto v \exp(2\sqrt{-1}\pi t/h). \end{aligned}$$

In particular,

**LEMMA 6.13.** *The element  $\tau = \delta^h$  is central in  $B(W)$  and lies in  $P(W)$ . The image of  $\delta$  in  $W$  is  $\zeta_h$ -regular, in the sense of Springer (see [Definition 1.8](#)).*

See [Theorem 12.3](#) for a description of the center of  $B(W)$ . Each tunnel lives in a single fiber  $L_y$ . Let us now explain how simple elements represented by tunnels living in different fibers may be compared. The idea is that, since

being a tunnel is an open condition, one may perturb  $y$  without affecting the simple element:

*Definition 6.14.* Let  $T = (y, z, L)$  be a tunnel. A  $T$ -neighborhood of  $y$  is a path-connected neighborhood  $\Omega$  of  $y$  in  $Y$  such that, for all  $y' \in \Omega$ ,  $T' := (y', z, L)$  is a tunnel.

Such neighborhoods clearly exist for all  $y \in Y$ .

**LEMMA 6.15** (The Hurwitz rule). *Let  $T = (y, z, L)$  be a tunnel, representing a simple element  $s$ . Let  $\Omega$  be a  $T$ -neighborhood of  $y$ . For all  $y' \in \Omega$ ,  $T' := (y', z, L)$  represents  $s$ .*

*Proof.* This simply expresses that the tunnels  $(y', z, L)$  and  $(y, z, L)$  represent homotopic paths, which is clear by definition of  $\Omega$ . □

*Remark 6.16.* Let  $T_1, \dots, T_k$  be a system of elementary tunnels for  $y$ . Let  $\Omega_i$  be a  $T_i$ -neighborhood for  $y$ . A *standard neighborhood* of  $y$  could be defined as a path-connected neighborhood  $\Omega$  of  $y$  inside  $\cap_{i=1}^k \Omega_i$ . These standard neighborhoods form a basis for the topology of  $Y$ . A consequence of the Hurwitz rule is that the label of  $y$  may uniquely be recovered once we know the label of a single  $y' \in \Omega$ . Distinct  $y' \in \Omega$  correspond to different “desingularizations” of  $y$ , and their labels are obtained by further factorizing terms in the label of  $y$ . Among them are full desingularizations (corresponding to factorizations in  $n$  terms), corresponding to choosing  $y'$  in the nonempty intersection  $\Omega \cap Y^{\text{gen}}$ .

The remainder of this section consists of various consequences of the Hurwitz rule.

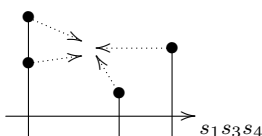
**COROLLARY 6.17.** *Let  $y \in Y$ . Let  $(x_1, \dots, x_k)$  be the ordered support of  $\text{LL}(y)$ , and let  $(n_1, \dots, n_k)$  be the multiplicities. For any  $i$ , the natural length of  $s_i$  is given by*

$$l(s_i) = \sum_{j \text{ s.t. } \text{re}(x_i) = \text{re}(x_j) \text{ and } \text{im}(x_i) \leq \text{im}(x_j)} n_j.$$

*Proof.* The case  $y \in Y^{\text{gen}}$  is a consequence of **Remark 6.10**. The general case follows by perturbing and applying the Hurwitz rule. □

**COROLLARY 6.18.** *Let  $y \in Y$ . Let  $(s_{i_1}, \dots, s_{i_l})$  be the deep label of  $y$ . We have  $s_{i_1} \cdots s_{i_l} = \delta$ .*

*Proof.* Any tunnel  $T$  deep enough and long enough represents  $s_{i_1} \cdots s_{i_l}$ .



The origin  $0 \in Y$  lies in a  $T$ -neighborhood of  $y$ . To conclude, apply the Hurwitz rule. □

Let us recall the following standard notion.

*Definition 6.19* (The Hurwitz action). Let  $G$  be a group, and let  $B_n$  be the braid group on  $n$  strings with its usual system of generators  $\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_{n-1}$ . The Hurwitz action of  $B_n$  on  $G^n$ , denoted as a multiplication on the right, is the unique group right action such that

$$(g_1, \dots, g_n) \cdot \sigma_i = (g_1, \dots, g_{i-1}, g_i g_{i+1} g_i^{-1}, g_i, g_{i+2}, \dots, g_n).$$

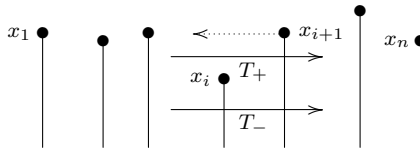
In the following corollary, the notation  $y \cdot \beta$  refers to the covering action of  $\pi_1(E_n^{\text{reg}}, x)$  on  $\text{LL}^{-1}(x)$ .

**COROLLARY 6.20.** *Let  $x \in E_n^{\text{gen}}$ . Let  $\beta \in \pi_1(E_n^{\text{reg}}, x)$ ,  $y \in \text{LL}^{-1}(x)$  and  $y' := y \cdot \beta$ . Let  $(b_1, \dots, b_n)$  be the label of  $y$  and  $(b'_1, \dots, b'_n)$  be the label of  $y'$ . Then*

$$(b'_1, \dots, b'_n) = (b_1, \dots, b_n) \cdot \beta,$$

where  $\beta$  acts by right Hurwitz action.

*Proof.* It suffices to prove this for a standard generator  $\sigma_i$ . Let  $(x_1, \dots, x_n)$  be the ordered support of  $x$ . By the Hurwitz rule, we may adjust the imaginary parts of the  $x_i$ 's without affecting the label; in particular, we may assume that  $\text{im}(x_i) < \text{im}(x_{i+1})$ . We may find tunnels  $T_- = (y, z_-, L)$  and  $T_+ = (y, z_+, L)$  as in the picture below:



The path in  $E_n^{\text{reg}}$  where  $x_{i+1}$  moves along the dotted arrow and all other points are fixed represents  $\sigma_i$ . Applying the Hurwitz rule to  $T_+$ , we obtain  $b'_i = b_{i+1}$ ; applying the Hurwitz rule to  $T_-$ , we obtain  $b'_i b'_{i+1} = b_i b_{i+1}$ . The result follows. □

**COROLLARY 6.21.** *Let  $y \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ . The cardinality of the Hurwitz orbit  $\text{lbl}(y) \cdot B_n$  is at most  $n!h^n/|W|$ , and there is an equivalence between*

- (i)  $|\text{lbl}(y) \cdot B_n| = n!h^n/|W|$ ;
- (ii) the orbits  $y \cdot B_n$  and  $\text{lbl}(y) \cdot B_n$  are isomorphic as  $B_n$ -sets;
- (iii) the map  $Y^{\text{gen}} \rightarrow E_n \times B^n, y \mapsto (\text{LL}(y), \text{lbl}(y))$  is injective.

In the next section, we will prove that conditions (i)–(iii) actually hold. This is not a trivial statement.

*Proof.* Let  $G$  be a group and  $\Omega, \Omega'$  be two  $G$ -sets, together with a  $G$ -set morphism  $\rho : \Omega \rightarrow \Omega'$ . Assume that  $\Omega'$  is transitive. Then  $\rho$  is surjective. Assume in addition that  $\Omega$  is finite. Then  $\Omega'$  is finite,  $|\Omega'| \leq |\Omega|$  and

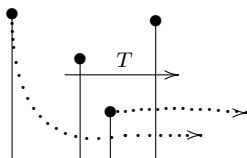
$$|\Omega'| = |\Omega| \Leftrightarrow \rho \text{ is injective} \Leftrightarrow \rho \text{ is an isomorphism.}$$

By the previous corollary, one has  $\text{lbl}(y \cdot \beta) = \text{lbl}(y) \cdot \beta$ . In other words, the map  $\text{lbl}$  extends to a  $B_n$ -set morphism  $y \cdot B_n \rightarrow \text{lbl}(y) \cdot B_n$ . We apply our discussion to  $G := B_n$ ,  $\Omega := y \cdot B_n$  and  $\Omega' := \text{lbl}(y) \cdot B_n$ . Both  $B_n$ -sets are clearly transitive. Since  $y \in Y - \mathcal{K}$ , we have  $|\text{LL}^{-1}(\text{LL}(y))| = |y \cdot B_n| = n!h^n/|W|$  (Theorem 5.3). We deduce that  $|\text{lbl}(y) \cdot B_n| \leq n!h^n/|W|$  and (i)  $\Leftrightarrow$  (ii).

Assertion (iii) amounts to saying that, for all  $y \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ ,  $\text{lbl}$  is injective on the fiber of  $\text{LL}$  containing  $y$ . This fiber is precisely the orbit  $y \cdot B_n$ . Under this rephrasing, it is clear that (ii)  $\Leftrightarrow$  (iii). □

**COROLLARY 6.22.** *Let  $s$  be a simple element. There exist  $y \in Y^{\text{gen}}$  and  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$  such that  $s = s_1 \cdots s_i$ , where  $(s_1, \dots, s_n) := \text{lbl}(y)$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $T$  be a tunnel representing  $s$ . Any  $T$ -neighborhood of  $y$  contains generic points. Up to perturbing  $y$ , we may assume that  $y \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ . The picture below explains, on an example, how to move certain points (following the dotted paths) of the underlying configuration to reach a suitable  $y'$ :



This path in  $E_n^{\text{reg}}$  lifts, via  $\text{LL}$ , to a path in a  $T$ -neighborhood of  $y$  whose final point  $y'$  satisfies the conditions of the lemma. □

## 7. Reduced decompositions of Coxeter elements

### 7.1. From braids to elements of $W$ .

**Definition 7.1.** Let  $W$  be an irreducible well-generated complex reflection group. An element  $c \in W$  is a (generalized) Coxeter element if it is  $\zeta_h$ -regular. More generally, if  $W$  is a well-generated complex reflection group decomposed as a sum  $W = \bigoplus_i W_i$  of irreducible groups, a Coxeter element in  $W$  is a product  $c = \prod_i c_i$  of Coxeter elements in each  $W_i$ .

**LEMMA 7.2.** *When  $W$  is irreducible, a Coxeter element  $c$  in  $W$  has no nontrivial fixed point.*

*Proof.* As shown by Springer [55], the eigenvalues of a  $\zeta$ -regular element are  $\zeta^{1-d_1}, \dots, \zeta^{1-d_n}$ . Applying this to  $\zeta = \zeta_h$  and noting that  $0 \leq d_1 \leq \dots \leq d_n = h$ , we obtain the desired result. □

When  $W$  is irreducible, we may use the constructions from the previous section and the morphism  $\pi : B(W) \rightarrow W$  to obtain typical Coxeter elements (see Definition 6.11):

LEMMA 7.3. *When  $W$  is irreducible, the element  $c := \pi(\delta)$  is a Coxeter element in  $W$ .*

*Proof.* This is a rephrasing of Lemma 6.13.  $\square$

The other Coxeter elements, which are conjugates of  $c$ , appear when considering other basepoints over  $\mathcal{U}$  (see Remark 6.5).

More generally, we have

LEMMA 7.4. *Let  $y \in Y$ . Let  $(x_1, \dots, x_k)$  be the ordered support of  $\text{LL}(y)$ , and let  $(n_1, \dots, n_k)$  be the multiplicities. Assume that  $\text{re}(x_1) < \dots < \text{re}(x_k)$ . Let  $(s_1, \dots, s_k) := \text{lbl}(y)$ .*

*For all  $i$ , set  $c_i := \pi(s_i)$ . Then there exists a preimage  $v_i \in V$  of  $(y, x_i) \in Y \times \mathbb{C} \simeq W \setminus V$  such that  $c_i$  is a Coxeter element in the parabolic subgroup  $W_{v_i}$ . In particular, if  $n_i = 1$ , then  $c_i$  is a reflection.*

*Proof.* When  $n_i = n$  (thus  $i = k = 1$ ), the result is Lemma 7.3. When  $n_i = 1$ , as pointed out in Remark 6.10, the element  $s_i$  is represented by a small loop around a smooth point in the discriminant; thus it is a braid reflection and maps to a reflection in  $W$ .

The general case is similar: locally near  $(y, x_i)$ , the discriminant is a direct product of  $V_{v_i}$  with the discriminant of  $W_{v_i}$ . (See the proof of Lemma 5.4.) This local structure provides a specific morphism  $B(W_{v_i}) \rightarrow B(W)$  such that the element “ $\delta_i$ ” in  $B(W_{v_i})$  (the product of the  $\delta$ ’s associated with each irreducible components of  $W_{v_i}$ ) maps to  $s_i$ . The lemma follows.  $\square$

The assumption  $\text{re}(x_1) < \dots < \text{re}(x_k)$  may be removed at the cost of replacing  $\pi(s_i)$  by  $\pi(s_{i-1})^{-1}\pi(s_i)$  when  $\text{re}(x_{i-1}) = \text{re}(x_i)$ . This is behind Definition 7.14 below.

Let  $R$  be the set of all reflections in  $W$ . As in [3], for all  $w \in W$ , we denote by  $\text{Red}_R(w)$  the set of *reduced  $R$ -decompositions* of  $w$ , i.e., minimal length sequences of elements of  $R$  with product  $w$ . Since  $R$  is closed under conjugacy,  $\text{Red}_R(c)$  is stable under Hurwitz action. We also consider the length function  $l_R : W \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$ , whose value at  $w$  is the common length of the elements of  $\text{Red}_R(w)$ , and two partial orderings of  $W$  defined as follows. For all  $w, w' \in W$ , we set

$$w \preceq_R w' :\Leftrightarrow l_R(w) + l_R(w^{-1}w') = l_R(w')$$

and

$$w' \succ_R w :\Leftrightarrow l_R(w'w^{-1}) + l_R(w) = l_R(w').$$

Since  $R$  is invariant by conjugacy, we have  $w \preceq_R w' \Leftrightarrow w' \succ_R w$ .

Let  $y \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ , let  $(r_1, \dots, r_n) := (\pi(s_1), \dots, \pi(s_n)) = \pi^n(\text{lbl}(y))$ , and let  $(s_1, \dots, s_n) := \text{lbl}(y)$ . By Lemma 7.4, since all multiplicities are 1, the factorization  $(r_1, \dots, r_n)$  expressed  $c$  as a product of  $n$  reflections. Because the

fixed-point set of  $c$  is trivial (Lemma 7.2),  $c$  cannot be expressed as the product of less than  $n$  reflections, so the factorization has minimal length and it lies in  $\text{Red}_R(c)$ .

The key result of this section is

**THEOREM 7.5.** *Let  $y \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ . The maps*

$$y \cdot B_n \xrightarrow{\text{lbl}} \text{lbl}(y) \cdot B_n \xrightarrow{\pi^n} \pi^n(\text{lbl}(y)) \cdot B_n$$

*are isomorphisms of  $B_n$ -sets, where  $y \cdot B_n$  is the Galois orbit of  $y$  and where  $\text{lbl}(y) \cdot B_n$  and  $\pi^n(\text{lbl}(y)) \cdot B_n$  are Hurwitz orbits.*

The theorem implies that conditions (i)–(iii) from Corollary 6.21 actually hold.

In the real case, this was initially conjectured by Looijenga [42, (3.5)] and proved in a letter from Deligne to Looijenga (crediting discussions with Tits and Zagier) [30]; an equivalent property ([3, Fact 2.2.4]) was independently used in our earlier construction of the dual braid monoid.

These proofs for the real case are based on case-by-case numerology: because the  $B_n$ -sets are transitive, it suffices to prove that the cardinality of  $y \cdot B_n$  (which is by construction the degree of LL) coincides with that of  $(r_1, \dots, r_n) \cdot B_n$ . This is an enumeration problem in  $W$  and may be tackled by case-by-case analysis. (The infinite family are easy to deal with, computers can take care of the exceptional types.)

This enumerative approach carries on to our setting: Theorem 7.5 immediately follows from the following proposition.

**PROPOSITION 7.6.** *Let  $W$  be a well-generated complex reflection group. Let  $c$  be a Coxeter element in  $W$ . The Hurwitz action is transitive on  $\text{Red}_R(c)$ . When  $W$  is irreducible, one has  $|\text{Red}_R(c)| = n!h^n/|W|$ .*

*Proof.* The proposition clearly reduces to the case when  $W$  is irreducible: in the reducible case, reduced decompositions of Coxeter elements are “shuffles” of reduced decompositions of the Coxeter elements of the irreducible summands.

We prove the result case-by-case. (See Table 1 in Section 2 for the list of cases to be considered.) The complexified real case is studied in [30]. (Transitivity is easy and does not require case-by-case; see, e.g., [3, Prop. 1.6.1].) The  $G(e, e, r)$  case combines two results from [6]: Proposition 6.1 (transitivity) and Theorem 8.1 (cardinality).

The case of  $G(d, 1, r)$  goes as follows. For all integers  $i, j$  with  $1 \leq i < j \leq n$ , denote by  $\tau_{i,j}$  the permutation matrix associated with the transposition  $(i \ j) \in \mathfrak{S}_n = G(1, 1, n) \hookrightarrow G(d, 1, r)$ . For all  $\zeta \in \mu_d$  and all  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ , denote by  $\rho_{i,\zeta}$  the diagonal matrix  $\text{Diag}(1, \dots, 1, \zeta, 1, \dots, 1)$ , where  $\zeta$  is in  $i$ -th



position. There are two types of reflections in  $G(d, 1, n)$ : *long* reflections are elements of the form  $\rho_{i,\zeta}$ , with  $\zeta \neq 1$ ; *short* reflections are elements of the form  $\tau_{i,j}^\zeta := \rho_{i,\zeta}^{-1} \tau_{i,j} \rho_{i,\zeta}$ , with  $\zeta \in \mu_d$  and  $1 \leq i < j \leq n$ . A typical Coxeter element is  $c := \rho_{1,\zeta_d} \tau_{1,2} \tau_{2,3} \cdots \tau_{n-1,n}$ . Since Coxeter elements form a single conjugacy class, and since  $R$  is invariant under conjugacy, it suffices to prove the claims for this particular  $c$ . Let  $(r_1, \dots, r_n) \in \text{Red}_R(c)$ . Let us prove that it is Hurwitz equivalent to  $(\rho_{1,\zeta_d}, \tau_{1,2}, \tau_{2,3}, \dots, \tau_{n-1,n})$ . Consider the morphism  $G(d, 1, n) \rightarrow G(1, 1, n)$ ,  $g \mapsto \bar{g}$  sending a monomial matrix to the underlying permutation matrix. This map sends  $\tau_{i,j}^\zeta$  to  $\tau_{i,j}$  and  $\rho_{i,\zeta}$  to 1. The element  $\bar{c}$  is a Coxeter element in  $G(1, 1, n)$ . One deduces that there is a unique long reflection  $r_{i_0}$  among  $r_1, \dots, r_n$  and that  $(\overline{r_1}, \dots, \widehat{\overline{r_{i_0}}}, \dots, \overline{r_n})$  is a reduced  $R$ -decomposition of  $\bar{c}$  in  $G(1, 1, n)$ . Up to applying suitable Hurwitz moves, we may assume that  $i_0 = 1$ . Using the transitivity result already known in the type  $G(1, 1, n)$  case, we see that  $(r_1, \dots, r_n)$  is Hurwitz equivalent to  $(\rho_{i,\zeta}, \tau_{1,2}^{\alpha_1}, \dots, \tau_{n-1,n}^{\alpha_{n-1}})$ , where  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ ,  $\zeta \in \mu_e - \{1\}$  and  $\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_{n-1} \in \mu_d$ . By considering the determinant, we see that  $\zeta = \zeta_d$ . A direct computation shows that, if  $i > 1$ ,

$$\rho_{i,\zeta} \tau_{1,2}^{\alpha_1} \cdots \tau_{i-1,i}^{\alpha_{i-1}} = \tau_{1,2}^{\alpha_1} \cdots \tau_{i-1,i}^{\alpha_{i-1}} \rho_{i-1,\zeta}.$$

One may use this relation to construct an explicit sequence of Hurwitz moves showing that  $(r_1, \dots, r_n)$  is equivalent to  $(\rho_{1,\zeta_d}, \tau_{1,2}^{\alpha'_1}, \dots, \tau_{n-1,n}^{\alpha'_{n-1}})$ . One concludes by observing that  $\tau_{1,2}^{\alpha'_1} \cdots \tau_{n-1,n}^{\alpha'_{n-1}} = \tau_{1,2} \cdots \tau_{n-1,n}$  forces  $\alpha'_1 = \alpha'_2 = \cdots = \alpha'_{n-1} = 1$ . The claim about cardinality is not difficult once it is observed that an element of  $\text{Red}_R(c)$  is uniquely determined by (1) the position of the long reflection  $\rho_{i,\zeta}$ , (2) the integer  $i$ , (3) a reduced  $R$ -decomposition of the Coxeter element  $\bar{c}$ .

There remains a finite number of exceptional types that are treated by computer.  $\square$

Until the end of this section, we assume that  $W$  is irreducible.

LEMMA 7.7. *Let  $y \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ , with label  $(s_1, \dots, s_n)$ . Let  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ .*

*Then*

$$l_R(\pi(s_1 \cdots s_i)) = i.$$

*Proof.* Since  $y \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ , each  $s_j$  is a braid reflection, mapped under  $\pi$  to a reflection  $r_j \in R$ . Thus  $l_R(\pi(s_1 \cdots s_i)) \leq i$  and  $l_R(\pi(s_{i+1} \cdots s_n)) \leq n - i$ . Since  $\pi(s_1 \cdots s_i) \pi(s_{i+1} \cdots s_n)$  is a Coxeter element (Lemma 7.3), it has length  $n$ . This forces both inequalities to be equalities.  $\square$

LEMMA 7.8. *The restriction of  $\pi$  to the set  $S$  of simple elements is injective.*

*Proof.* Let  $s$  and  $s'$  be simple elements such that  $\pi(s) = \pi(s')$ . By Corollary 6.22, we may find  $y, y' \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ , with  $\text{lbl}(y) = (s_1, \dots, s_n)$  and  $\text{lbl}(y') = (s'_1, \dots, s'_n)$ , and  $i, j \in \{0, \dots, n\}$  such that  $s = s_1 \cdots s_i$  and  $s' = s'_1 \cdots s'_j$ . Both

$LL(y)$  and  $LL(y')$  consists of  $n$  distinct points with distinct real parts; the naive affine homotopy from  $LL(y)$  to  $LL(y')$  can be lifted to a homotopy from  $y$  to  $y''$  such that  $LL(y'') = LL(y')$  and, thanks to the Hurwitz rule,  $lbl(y) = lbl(y'')$ . So, up to replacing  $y$  with  $y''$ , we can assume that  $LL(y) = LL(y')$ . By [Lemma 7.7](#), we must have  $i = j$ . Applying [Proposition 7.6](#) to  $w = \pi(s)$ , we may find  $\beta \in B_i$  such that  $(\pi(s_1), \dots, \pi(s_i)) \cdot \beta = (\pi(s'_1), \dots, \pi(s'_i))$ . Similarly, we find  $\beta' \in B_{n-i}$  such that  $(\pi(s_{i+1}), \dots, \pi(s_n)) \cdot \beta' = (\pi(s'_{i+1}), \dots, \pi(s'_n))$ . View  $B_i \times B_{n-i}$  as a subgroup of  $B_n$  (the first factor braids the first  $i$  strings, the second factors braids the  $n - i$  last strings), and set  $\beta'' := (\beta, \beta') \in B_n$ . We have  $\pi^n(lbl(y)) \cdot \beta'' = \pi^n(lbl(y'))$ . Applying [Theorem 7.5](#), this implies that  $lbl(y) \cdot \beta'' = lbl(y')$ . Clearly,  $\beta''$  does not modify the product of the first  $i$  terms of the labels. Thus  $s = s'$ . □

**COROLLARY 7.9.** *The set of simple elements  $S$  is finite.*

### 7.2. Simplicial Hurwitz structures.

*Definition 7.10.* Let  $k$  be a positive integer. We set

$$D_k(\delta) := \{(s_1, \dots, s_k) \in S^k \mid \delta = s_1 \cdots s_k\},$$

$$D_\bullet(\delta) := (D_k(\delta))_{k \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}},$$

$$D_k(c) := \{(w_1, \dots, w_k) \in W^k \mid c = w_1 \dots w_k \text{ and } l_R(c) = \sum_i l_R(w_i)\},$$

$$D_\bullet(c) := (D_k(c))_{k \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}}.$$

The definition of  $D_\bullet(\delta)$  is a particular case of [Definition B.15](#), but this anticipates what will be discussed in the next section (dual braid monoid Garside structure).

As often with graded objects, it is convenient to view  $D_\bullet(\delta)$  and  $D_\bullet(c)$  as disjoint unions of their graded components.

Let  $t = (t_1, \dots, t_k)$  be a sequence in either  $D_\bullet(\delta)$  or  $D_\bullet(c)$ . We may consider

- *faces* of  $t$ , sequences of the form

$$(t_1, \dots, t_{i-1}, t_i t_{i+1}, t_{i+2}, \dots, t_k);$$

- *degeneracies* of  $t$ , sequences of the form

$$(t_1, \dots, t_i, 1, t_{i+1}, \dots, t_k).$$

This equips both  $D_\bullet(\delta)$  and  $D_\bullet(c)$  with a *simplicial set* structure (see [Appendix B](#)). But there is an additional structure on both sets, provided by “graded Hurwitz action”: each  $B_k$  acts on  $D_k$ .

*Remark 7.11.* There are obvious compatibility rules between graded Hurwitz action and simplicial structure. The two structures combine in a fantastic

algebraic package — I do not have any good name for it (“simplicial Hurwitz structure,” “stratified Hurwitz set”?) — that faithfully encodes both the monodromy theory and the ramification theory of the Lyashko-Looijenga covering. By just considering the action of the “Coxeter element” braid in  $B_k$ , combined with the simplicial structure, we obtain the “helical” structure of [Remark B.17](#) in [Appendix B](#) (a generalization of *cyclic* structures, in the sense of Connes [24]). But the simplicial Hurwitz structure provides more than that. (In a way, it is a “parabolically helical structure.”)

**THEOREM 7.12.** *The projection maps  $(s_1, \dots, s_k) \mapsto (\pi(s_1), \dots, \pi(s_k))$  induce an isomorphism of simplicial sets*

$$D_\bullet(\delta) \xrightarrow{\sim} D_\bullet(c).$$

*Proof.* Clearly, the map is well defined and compatible with both faces and degeneracies. Injectivity is an obvious consequence of [Lemma 7.8](#).

*Surjectivity.* Any  $(c_1, \dots, c_k) \in D_\bullet(c)$  can be obtained by applying a sequence of face maps and degeneracy maps starting from an element in  $\text{Red}_R(c)$ . (Start by concatenating reduced decompositions of nontrivial  $c_i$ ’s; it is obvious how to get from there back to  $(c_1, \dots, c_k)$ .) By compatibility, it is enough to show that elements of  $\text{Red}_R(c)$  are in the image. As Hurwitz action is transitive on  $\text{Red}_R(c)$  ([Proposition 7.6](#)) and compatible with projection, it is enough to show that *one* element of  $\text{Red}_R(c)$  is in the image, which is obvious: just take a generic  $y$ ; the projection of  $\text{lbl}(y)$  lies in  $\text{Red}_R(c)$ .  $\square$

*Remark 7.13.* It is very tempting, and very convenient too, to identify  $D_\bullet(\delta)$  with  $D_\bullet(c)$  and  $S$  with its image in  $W$ . In particular, we will say that  $w \in W$  is a *simple element* if it lies in the image of  $S$ . Very often, when considering labels, we will consider those as factorizations of  $c$  in  $W$ . This viewpoint helps remembering that computations involving labels are about combinatorics in a finite group and that small examples can be worked out by hand.

**7.3. Reduced labels and trivialization of  $Y$ .** This following variation on the notion of label was introduced by Vivien Ripoll [49] after he noticed unnecessary complications in earlier versions of the current paper.

*Definition 7.14.* Let  $y \in Y$  with label  $(s_1, \dots, s_k)$ . Let  $(x_1, \dots, x_k)$  be the ordered support of  $\text{LL}(y)$ . The *reduced label* of  $x$  is the sequence  $\text{rlbl}(y) = (s'_1, \dots, s'_k)$  defined by

$$s'_i := \begin{cases} s_i & \text{if } i = k \text{ or } \text{re}(x_i) < \text{re}(x_{i+1}), \\ s_i s_{i+1}^{-1} & \text{if } i < k \text{ and } \text{re}(x_i) = \text{re}(x_{i+1}). \end{cases}$$

One way to geometrically understand reduced labels is to see them as braids represented by small loops around points in the support:



Alternately, the reduced label of  $y$  can be viewed as the label of a generic  $y'$  obtained by applying a small clockwise rotation to  $y$ :

LEMMA 7.15. *For all  $y \in Y$ , there exists a real number  $\alpha > 0$ , such that for all  $\varepsilon$  such that  $0 < \varepsilon < \alpha$ , the reduced label of  $y$  coincides with the label of  $e^{-\sqrt{-1}\pi\varepsilon}y$ . As a consequence, the reduced label of  $y$  is a sequence of simple elements, with product  $\delta$ .*

*Note.* This result is better understood in light of the general study of the  $\mathbb{C}^\times$ -action; see Section 11 and, in particular, the basic Lemma 11.1.

*Proof.* Obvious consequence of the Hurwitz rule. □

Rephrasing Corollary 6.18 in terms of reduced labels, we also get

LEMMA 7.16. *For all  $y \in Y$ ,  $\text{rlbl}(y) \in D_\bullet(c)$ .*

(As announced in Remark 7.13, we choose to work in  $D_\bullet(c)$  rather than  $D_\bullet(\delta)$ .)

Definition 7.17. Let  $x \in E_n$  with ordered support  $(x_1, \dots, x_k)$  and ordered multiplicity  $(n_1, \dots, n_k)$ . Let  $\sigma = (s_1, \dots, s_l) \in D_\bullet(c)$  be a factorization of  $c$  into  $l$  simple elements.

Both  $(n_1, \dots, n_k)$  and  $(l_R(s_1), \dots, l_R(s_k))$  are compositions of  $n$  (finite integral sequences that add up to  $n$ ). If  $(n_1, \dots, n_k) = (l_R(s_1), \dots, l_R(s_k))$ , we say that  $x$  and  $\sigma$  are compatible.

We denote by  $E_n \boxtimes D_\bullet(c)$  the set of compatible pairs. In other words, it is the pullback

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 E_n \boxtimes D_\bullet(c) & \longrightarrow & D_\bullet(c) \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 E_n & \longrightarrow & \{\text{compositions of } n\}.
 \end{array}$$

Clearly, if  $x$  and  $\sigma$  are compatible, then  $\sigma$  must be nondegenerate. So the pullback map  $E_n \boxtimes D_\bullet(c) \rightarrow D_\bullet(c)$  is not surjective. People finding this annoying may want to introduce a specific notation for the set of nondegenerate factorizations (factorizations not containing the trivial element).

*Definition 7.18.* If  $\sigma, \tau \in D_\bullet(c)$ , we say that  $\tau$  is a face of  $\sigma$ , and we write

$$\sigma \vdash \tau$$

if each term in  $\tau$  is the partial product of consecutive terms in  $\sigma$ . (In other words,  $\tau$  is obtained from  $\sigma$  by consecutive simplicial face operators.)

For all  $\sigma \in D_\bullet(c)$ , we set

$$F_\sigma := \{\rho \in \text{Red}_R(c) \mid \rho \vdash \sigma\}.$$

**LEMMA 7.19.** *If  $\sigma = (c_1, \dots, c_k) \in D_\bullet(c)$  is nondegenerate, then  $F_\sigma \neq \emptyset$  and consists of a single Hurwitz orbit for the natural subgroup  $B_{l(c_1)} \times \dots \times B_{l(c_k)}$  of the braid group  $B_n$ .*

*Proof.* Elements of  $F_\sigma$  are obtained by concatenating reduced decompositions of  $c_1, \dots, c_k$ . Each  $c_i$  is a parabolic Coxeter element ([Lemma 7.4](#)) whose factorizations form a single  $B_{l(c_i)}$ -orbit ([Proposition 7.6](#)).  $\square$

**THEOREM 7.20** (trivialization of  $Y$ ). *The map  $\text{LL} \times \text{rbl}$  induces a bijection*

$$\text{LL} \times \text{rbl} : Y \xrightarrow{\sim} E_n \boxtimes D_\bullet(c).$$

*Proof.* That the image of  $\text{rbl}$  lies in  $D_\bullet(c)$  is [Lemma 7.16](#). That the image of  $\text{LL} \times \text{rbl}$  lies in  $E_n \boxtimes D_\bullet(c)$  follows from [Corollary 6.17](#). By [Theorem 7.5](#),  $\text{LL} \times \text{rbl}$  restricts to a bijection  $Y^{\text{reg}} \xrightarrow{\sim} E_n^{\text{reg}} \boxtimes D_\bullet(c)$ . What remains at stake is the behavior in the singular part of the covering.

*Surjectivity of  $\text{LL} \times \text{rbl}$ .* Let  $(e, \sigma) \in E_n \boxtimes D_\bullet(c)$ . Let  $(e_m)_{m \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}}$  be a sequence of points in  $E_n^{\text{gen}}$  converging to  $e$ . (Because  $E_n^{\text{gen}}$  is dense in  $E_n$ , such a sequence exists.) Let  $\sigma' \in F_\sigma$  (which is nonempty by [Lemma 7.19](#)). By [Theorem 7.5](#), there exists a unique sequence  $(y_m(\sigma'))_{m \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}}$  of points in  $Y$  such that, for all  $m$ ,  $\text{LL}(y_m) = e_m$  and  $\text{rbl}(y_m(\sigma')) = \sigma'$ . This sequence lies in  $\text{LL}^{-1}(\{e\} \cup \bigcup_m \{e_m\})$ , a compact subset of  $Y$  (a finite morphism,  $\text{LL}$  is proper; the pre-image of a compact subset under a proper morphism is compact) and admits an adherence value  $y$  such that  $\text{LL}(y) = e$ . Applying the Hurwitz rule, one observes that  $\text{rbl}(y) = \sigma$ .

Note that the above argument also shows that the ramification degree of  $\text{LL}$  at  $y$  is  $|F_\sigma|$ , as each  $\text{LL}^{-1}(e_m)$  consists of the  $|F_\sigma|$  distinct points  $\{y_m(\sigma') \mid \sigma' \in F_\sigma\}$ .

*Injectivity of  $\text{LL} \times \text{rbl}$ .* Let  $e \in E_n$ . As  $\text{LL}$  is a finite morphism of degree  $|\text{Red}_R(c)|$ , the ramification formula over  $e$  says that

$$|\text{Red}_R(c)| = \sum_{y \in \text{LL}^{-1}(e)} d(y),$$

where  $d(y)$  is the ramification degree at  $y$ . (See, for example, [34, Exam. 4.3.7].) By grouping according to  $\text{rlbl}(y)$ , we get

$$|\text{Red}_R(c)| = \sum_{\substack{\sigma \in D_\bullet(c) \\ \sigma \text{ compatible with } e}} |LL^{-1}(e) \cap \text{rlbl}^{-1}(\sigma)| \cdot |F_\sigma|.$$

Clearly, each element of  $\text{Red}_R(c)$  lies in  $F_\sigma$  for exactly one  $\sigma \in D_\bullet(c)$  such that  $\sigma$  is compatible with  $e$ . (This  $\sigma$  is obtained by multiplying consecutive terms according to the multiplicity pattern defined by  $e$ .) So

$$|\text{Red}_R(c)| = \sum_{\substack{\sigma \in D_\bullet(c) \\ \sigma \text{ compatible with } e}} |F_\sigma|.$$

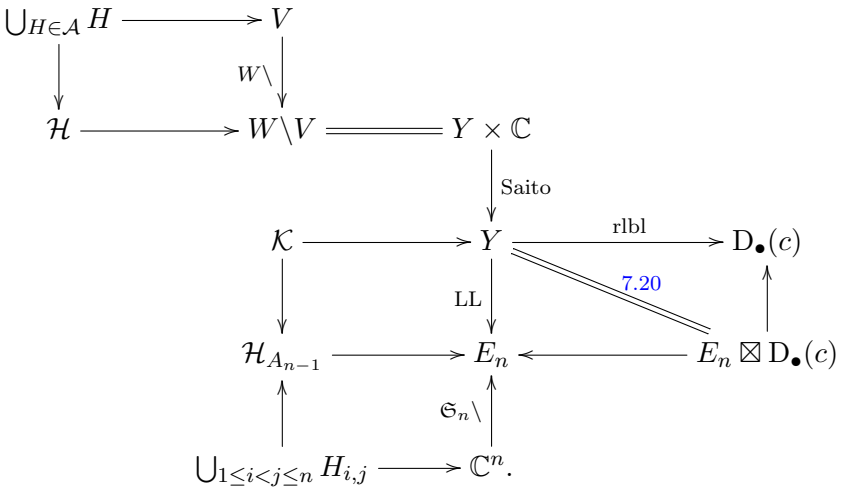
To conclude, we observe that the surjectivity part of theorem implies that, for each  $\sigma$  compatible with  $e$ ,  $|LL^{-1}(e) \cap \text{rlbl}^{-1}(\sigma)| \geq 1$ . This forces each  $|LL^{-1}(e) \cap \text{rlbl}^{-1}(\sigma)|$  to be equal to 1. □

We can equip  $E_n \boxtimes D_\bullet(c)$  with a natural topology that turns the bijection of [Theorem 7.20](#) into a homeomorphism. This topology is as follows. Let  $(x, (c_1, \dots, c_m)) \in E_n \boxtimes D_\bullet(c)$ . Choose a system of elementary tunnels  $(T_1, \dots, T_m)$  (as introduced above [Definition 6.9](#)). Neighborhoods for  $(x, (c_1, \dots, c_m))$  are obtained by considering all compatible pairs  $(x', (d_1, \dots, d_l))$  as follows:

- (1) We choose  $\Omega$ , a small enough neighborhood of  $x$  in  $E_n$  such that (the projections in  $\mathbb{C}$  of) the tunnels  $T_1, \dots, T_m$  do not intersect any point in any configuration  $x'' \in \Omega$ . That such neighborhoods exist and form a basis for the topology of  $E_n$  is obvious (and is the analog in  $E_n$  of the notion of  $T$ -neighborhood from [Definition 6.14](#)).
- (2) We allow  $x'$  to be any point in  $\Omega$ .
- (3) Combining (1) and (2), we get Hurwitz rule equations for  $T_1, \dots, T_m$ , expressing relations between the  $d_j$ 's to the  $c_i$ 's that must be satisfied.

*Remark 7.21.* In the previous section, we used the homotopy lifting property of the unramified part of  $\text{LL}$  to lift paths in  $E_n^{\text{reg}}$  to paths in  $Y$ . In general, if  $\gamma$  is a path  $[0, 1] \rightarrow E_n$ , there may be more than one way to lift  $\gamma$  to a path  $\tilde{\gamma}$  such that  $\text{LL} \circ \tilde{\gamma} = \gamma$ , even if one fixes the initial point  $\tilde{\gamma}(0)$ . However, a consequence of [Theorem 7.20](#) and the above discussion is that if  $\gamma$  has *non-decreasing ramification* (i.e., if points can be merged but not unmerged when  $t$  increases), then there exists a unique continuous lift  $\tilde{\gamma}$  once  $\tilde{\gamma}(0)$  has been fixed. This will be very useful for constructing explicit retractions in the next sections.

*Remark 7.22.* Charting the various geometric constructions, we get



Here is what we have done so far. We set out to study the higher homotopy groups of  $V^{\text{reg}} = V - \bigcup_{H \in \mathcal{A}} H$ . Because  $W$  has no ramification on  $V^{\text{reg}}$ , we may work in the quotient  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$ , which we view as a singular fibration over  $Y$ . Individually, the generic fibers (outside  $\mathcal{K}$ ) and degenerated fibers (above  $\mathcal{K}$ ) are fairly easy to control: they all are punctured complex lines.

Most of the hard work happens in the base space  $Y$ , which controls how fibers are glued together (degeneracy, monodromy, etc.). To visualize  $Y$  and perform computations in it, we compare it via LL with a classical configuration space  $E_n$ . The trivialization [Theorem 7.20](#) gives a neat description, in terms of the combinatorics of  $W$ , of both generic and singular fibers of LL.

One way to see  $D_{\bullet}(c)$  is think of it as the ‘‘Galois group’’ of LL — except that LL is *not* a Galois covering. Metaphorically,  $\text{LL} : Y \rightarrow E_n$  is a *virtual reflection group*: like the quotient map  $V \rightarrow W \setminus V$ , it is a finite algebraic morphism between two affine spaces; when such a map is Galois, the theorem of Chevalley-Shephard-Todd says that it must be the quotient map of a complex reflection group.

*7.4. A variation: trivializing  $W \setminus V$  and  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$ .* The way from  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  to  $E_n \boxtimes D_{\bullet}(c)$ , as summarized in [Remark 7.22](#), is a bit long and complicated. This can be simplified thanks to variations on the definitions of LL and  $E_n$ :

*Definition 7.23* (extended Lyashko-Looijenga morphism). Let  $(y, z)$  be a point in  $W \setminus V \simeq Y \times \mathbb{C}$ . We denote by  $\overline{\text{LL}}((y, z))$  the configuration  $\text{LL}(y) - z$ , obtained by shifting by  $-z$  all points in  $\text{LL}(y)$ .

Note that the image of  $\overline{\text{LL}}$  lies in  $\overline{E}_n$  (the space of not necessarily centered configurations) rather than just  $E_n$  (the space of centered configurations).

*Definition 7.24.* We denote by  $\overline{E}_n^\circ$  the subspace of  $\overline{E}_n$  consisting of configurations not containing 0.

For  $(y, z) \in W \setminus V$ , we also set  $\text{rlbl}((y, z)) := \text{rlbl}(y)$ . The notion of *compatible pairs* in  $E_n \times D_\bullet(c)$  carries on to  $\overline{E}_n \times D_\bullet(c)$ , and we define  $\overline{E}_n \boxtimes D_\bullet(c)$ .

**THEOREM 7.25.** *The map*

$$\begin{aligned} \overline{LL} \times \text{rlbl} : W \setminus V &\longrightarrow \overline{E}_n \times D_\bullet(c) \\ (y, z) &\longmapsto (LL(y) - z, \text{rlbl}(y)) \end{aligned}$$

*is a homeomorphism. It induces by restriction a homeomorphism*

$$\overline{LL} \times \text{rlbl} : W \setminus V^{\text{reg}} \xrightarrow{\sim} \overline{E}_n^\circ \boxtimes D_\bullet(c).$$

*Proof.* Consider the map

$$\begin{aligned} W \setminus V &\longrightarrow \mathbb{C} \times (E_n \boxtimes D_\bullet(c)) \\ (y, z) &\longmapsto (z, LL(y), \text{rlbl}(y)). \end{aligned}$$

Using [Theorem 7.20](#) and the subsequent discussion, we see that it is an homeomorphism. Now observe that

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{C} \times E_n &\longrightarrow \overline{E} \\ (z, \{x_1, \dots, x_n\}) &\longmapsto \{x_1 - z, \dots, x_n - z\} \end{aligned}$$

is a homeomorphism: indeed,  $z$  can be recovered from  $\{x_1 - z, \dots, x_n - z\}$  as its barycenter. The theorem follows easily.  $\square$

The next three sections rely on the trivialization of [Theorem 7.20](#), but it is possible to rephrase them using [Theorem 7.25](#) instead. [Theorem 7.25](#) will be especially useful in [Section 11](#), where we will focus on rotational motions (rather than the translational motions used in the next three sections).

### 8. The dual braid monoid

Here again,  $W$  is an irreducible well-generated complex reflection group. For simplicity, we further assume, in this section and in the following ones, that  $W$  is generated by 2-reflections: by [Theorem 2.2](#), this suffices to address the  $K(\pi, 1)$  conjecture. We restrict ourselves to 2-reflection groups not because the construction would otherwise fail (it does work), but because some case-by-case arguments (especially [Lemma 8.6](#)) would need to be more extensively detailed.

We keep the notation from the previous sections. Recall that an element  $b \in B$  is *simple* if  $b = b_T$  for some tunnel  $T$  and that the set of simple elements is denoted by  $S$ .



*Definition 8.1.* The *dual braid monoid* is the submonoid  $M$  of  $B$  generated by  $S$ .

Consider the binary relation  $\preceq$  defined on  $S$  as follows. Let  $s$  and  $s'$  be simple elements. We write  $s \preceq s'$  if and only if there exist  $(y, z) \in W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$ ,  $L, L' \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  with  $L \leq L'$  such that  $(y, z, L)$  is a tunnel representing  $s$  and  $(y, z, L')$  is a tunnel representing  $s'$ .

We write  $s \prec s'$  when  $s \preceq s'$  and  $s \neq s'$ .

This section is devoted to the proof of

**THEOREM 8.2.** *The monoid  $M$  is a Garside monoid, with a set of simple elements  $S$  and Garside element  $\delta$ . The relation  $\preceq$  defined above on  $S$  is the restriction to  $S$  of the left divisibility order in  $M$ .*

*The monoid  $M$  generates  $B$ , which inherits a structure of Garside group.*

A survey of Garside theory is provided in [Appendix B](#).

*Remark 8.3.* The theorem blends two results of distinct natures: one is about the Garside structure of a certain monoid  $\mathbf{M}(P_c)$  (see [Lemma 8.8](#) for a presentation of  $\mathbf{M}(P_c)$ ); the other one identifies  $M$  with  $\mathbf{M}(P_c)$ . The latter essentially amounts to writing a presentation for  $B$ . It is a substitute for Brieskorn's presentation theorem [16] except that our presentation involves *dual braid relations* instead of Artin-Tits braid relations.

Several results mentioned in the introduction follow from this theorem. [Theorem 0.4](#) does not assume irreducibility, but follows immediately from the irreducible case since direct products of Garside groups are Garside groups. Another important consequence of [Theorem 8.2](#) is that one obtains a nice simplicial complex,  $\text{gar}(G, \Sigma)$  (see [Definition B.11](#)), that is both contractible ([Theorem B.14](#)) and acted on by  $B$ . This complex will serve as a simplicial model for the universal cover of  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$ . The strategy of proof of [Theorem 8.2](#) is very similar to the one in [6].

**PROPOSITION 8.4.** *For all  $s \in S$ , we have  $l(s) = l_R(\pi(s))$ . For all  $s, s' \in S$ , the following statements are equivalent:*

- (i)  $s \preceq s'$ ;
- (ii)  $\exists s'' \in S, ss'' = s'$ ;
- (iii)  $\pi(s) \preceq_R \pi(s')$ .

*Proof.* The first statement follows from [Lemma 7.7](#).

(i)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii). Assume that  $s \preceq s'$ , and choose  $(y, z) \in W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  and  $L \leq L'$  such that  $(y, z, L)$  is a tunnel representing  $s$  and  $(y, z, L')$  is a tunnel representing  $s'$ . Then  $(y, z + L, L' - L)$  is a tunnel representing  $s'' \in S$  such that  $ss'' = s'$ .

(ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (iii). The natural length function  $l$  is additive on  $B$ . Thus, under (ii), we have  $l(s) + l(s'') = l(s')$ . On the other hand, for all  $\sigma \in S$ ,  $l(\sigma) =$

$l_R(\pi(\sigma))$ . Thus  $l_R(\pi(s)) + l_R(\pi(s'')) = l_R(\pi(s'))$ . Since  $\pi(s'') = \pi(s)^{-1}\pi(s')$ , this implies that  $\pi(s) \preceq_R \pi(s')$ .

(iii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i). We may find  $y, y' \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ , with  $\text{lbl}(y) = (s_1, \dots, s_n)$  and  $\text{lbl}(y') = (s'_1, \dots, s'_n)$  such that  $s = s_1 s_2 \cdots s_{l(s)}$  and  $s' = s'_1 s'_2 \cdots s'_{l(s')}$ . Set  $w := \pi(s)$ ,  $w' := \pi(s')$  and, for  $i = 1, \dots, n$ , set  $r_i := \pi(s_i)$  and  $r'_i := \pi(s'_i)$ . Assuming (iii), we may find  $r''_1, \dots, r''_{l(s')-l(s)} \in R$  such that  $r_1 \cdots r_{l(s)} r''_1 \cdots r''_{l(s')-l(s)} = r'_1 \cdots r'_{l(s')}$ . The sequences

$$(r_1, \dots, r_{l(s)}, r''_1, \dots, r''_{l(s')-l(s)})$$

and

$$(r'_1, \dots, r'_{l(s')})$$

both lie in  $\text{Red}_R(w')$ . Since  $w' \preceq c$ , both sequences lie in the same Hurwitz orbit (Proposition 7.6). Thus

$$(r'_1, \dots, r'_n)$$

and

$$(r_1, \dots, r_{l(s)}, r''_1, \dots, r''_{l(s')-l(s)}, r'_{l(s')+1}, \dots, r'_n)$$

are transformed one onto the other by Hurwitz action of a braid  $\beta \in B_n$  only braiding the first  $l(s')$  strands. The Hurwitz transform of

$$\text{lbl}(y') = (s'_1, \dots, s'_n)$$

by  $\beta$  is the label

$$(s''_1, \dots, s''_n)$$

of some  $y'' \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ . Since the braid only involves the first  $l(s')$  strands,  $s''_1 \cdots s''_{l(s')} = s'_1 \cdots s'_{l(s')} = s'$ . One has  $\pi(s''_i) = r_i$  for  $i = 1, \dots, l(s)$ ; thus  $\pi(s''_1 \cdots s''_{l(s)}) = \pi(s_1 \cdots s_{l(s)})$ . By Lemma 7.8, this implies that  $s''_1 \cdots s''_{l(s)} = s_1 \cdots s_{l(s)} = s$ . For  $x$  with small enough real and imaginary parts, one may find real numbers  $L, L'$  with  $0 < L \leq L'$  such that  $(y'', x, L)$  is a tunnel with associated simple  $s''_1 \cdots s''_{l(s)} = s$  and  $(y'', x, L')$  is a tunnel with associated simple  $s''_1 \cdots s''_{l(s')} = s'$ .  $\square$

PROPOSITION 8.5. *The map  $\pi$  restricts to an isomorphism  $(S, \preceq) \xrightarrow{\sim} ([1, c], \preceq_R)$ . In particular,  $\preceq$  is an order relation on  $S$ .*

*Proof.* The previous proposition, applied to  $s' = \delta$ , proves that  $\pi(S) \subseteq [1, c]$ . It also proves that  $\pi$  induces a morphism of sets with binary relations  $(S, \preceq) \rightarrow ([1, c], \preceq_R)$ . The injectivity is Lemma 7.8.

*Surjectivity:* Choose  $y \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ . Let  $(s_1, \dots, s_n) := \text{lbl}(y)$ . Let  $r_i := \pi(s_i)$ . We have  $(r_1, \dots, r_n) \in \text{Red}_R(c)$ . Let  $w \in [1, c]$ . We may find  $(r'_1, \dots, r'_n) \in \text{Red}_R(c)$  such that  $r'_1 \cdots r'_{l_T(w)} = w$ . By Proposition 7.6,  $(r'_1, \dots, r'_n)$  is a Hurwitz transformed of  $(r_1, \dots, r_n)$ ; thus there exists  $y' \in Y^{\text{gen}}$  such that  $\pi_*(\text{lbl}(y')) = (r'_1, \dots, r'_n)$ . The simple element that is the product of the first  $l(w)$  terms of  $\text{lbl}(y')$  is in  $\pi^{-1}(w)$ .  $\square$

We have the following key lemma.

LEMMA 8.6. *The poset  $([1, c], \preceq_R)$  is a lattice.*

*Proof.* The real case is done in [3]; a recent beautiful case-free argument has been found by Brady-Watt [15]. The case of  $G(e, e, r)$  is done in [6]. The remaining cases have been checked by computer.  $\square$

Definition 8.7. The *dual braid relations* with respect to  $W$  and  $c$  are all the formal relations of the form

$$rr' = r'r'',$$

where  $r, r', r'' \in R$  are such that  $r \neq r', rr' \in [1, c]$ , and the relation  $rr' = r'r''$  holds in  $W$ .

Clearly, dual braid relations only involve reflections in  $R \cap [1, c]$ . When  $W$  is complexified real,  $R \subseteq [1, c]$ . This does not hold in general. (See the tables at the end of the article.)

As in [3] (see also [5, §1] and Appendix B), one endows  $[1, c]$  with a partial product and obtains a monoid  $\mathbf{M}(P_c)$ .

From Lemma 8.6, we will deduce that  $\mathbf{M}(P_c)$  is a Garside monoid. We will also identify  $\mathbf{M}(P_c)$  with  $M$ . The following lemma generalizes [3, Th. 2.1.4].

LEMMA 8.8. *Let  $R_c := R \cap [1, c]$ . The monoid  $\mathbf{M}(P_c)$  admits the monoid presentation*

$$\mathbf{M}(P_c) \simeq \langle R_c \mid \text{dual braid relations} \rangle.$$

Remark 8.9. When viewed as a group presentation, the presentation of the lemma is a presentation for  $\mathbf{G}(P_c)$ . As soon as we prove Theorem 8.2, Lemma 8.8 will give an explicit presentation for  $B$ . A way to reprove Theorem 0.6 for groups different from  $G_{31}$  is by simplifying the (redundant) presentation given by the lemma. This does not involve any computer-assisted monodromy computation.

*Proof of Lemma 8.8.* By definition,  $\mathbf{M}(P_c)$  admits the presentation with generators  $R_c$  and a relation  $r_1 \cdots r_k = r'_1 \cdots r'_k$  for each pair  $(r_1, \dots, r_k), (r'_1, \dots, r'_k)$  of reduced  $R$ -decompositions of the same element  $w \in [1, c]$ . Call these relations *Hurwitz relations*. By transitivity of the Hurwitz action on  $\text{Red}_R(c)$  (Proposition 7.6), the Hurwitz relations are consequences of the dual braid relations. The dual braid relations clearly hold in  $\mathbf{M}(P_c)$ . (To see this, complete  $(r, r')$  to an element  $(r, r', r_3, \dots, r_n) \in \text{Red}_R(c)$ .) This proves the lemma.  $\square$

*Proof of Theorem 8.2.* Set  $R_c := R \cap [1, c]$ . We are in the situation of Section 0.4 in [3]:  $(W, R_c)$  is a *generated group* and  $c$  is *balanced*. (One first observes that  $\{w|w \preceq_{R_c} c\} = \{w|w \preceq_R c\}$  and  $\{w|c \succ_{R_c} w\} = \{w|c \succ_R w\}$ ; one concludes noting that  $c$  is balanced with respect to  $(W, R)$ , which is immediate

since  $R$  is invariant by conjugacy.) By Lemma 8.6 and [3, Th. 0.5.2], the premonoid  $P_c := [1, c]$  (together with the natural partial product) is a Garside premonoid. We obtain a Garside monoid  $\mathbf{M}(P_c)$ .

By Proposition 8.5, the restriction of  $\pi$  is a bijection from  $S$  to  $P_c$ . Let  $\phi$  be the inverse bijection. Let  $w, w' \in P_c$ . Assume that the product  $w.w'$  is defined in  $P_c$ . Let  $w''$  be the value of this product. One has  $w \preceq_R w''$ , thus  $\phi(w) \preceq \phi(w'')$  (using again Proposition 8.5), and we may find  $b'$  in  $S$  such that  $\phi(w)b' = \phi(w'')$  (Proposition 8.4).

*Claim.*  $b' = \phi(w')$ . Indeed,  $b'$  and  $\phi(w')$  are two simple elements whose image by  $\pi$  is  $w^{-1}w''$ ; one concludes using Lemma 7.8. This proves that  $\phi$  induces a premonoid morphism  $P_c \rightarrow S$  (where  $S$  is equipped with the restriction of the monoid structure) and thus induces a monoid morphism  $\mathbf{M}(P_c) \rightarrow M$  and a group morphism  $\Phi : \mathbf{G}(P_c) \rightarrow B$ .

Let us prove that  $\Phi$  is an isomorphism. Choose a basepoint  $y \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ . Let  $\gamma_1, \dots, \gamma_n$  be generators of  $\pi_1(Y - \mathcal{K}, y)$ . Let  $(s_1, \dots, s_n)$  be the label of  $y$ . Let us reinterpret the presentation from Theorem 4.4 in terms of Hurwitz action. Since  $\text{LL} : Y - \mathcal{K} \rightarrow E_n^{\text{reg}}$  is a covering,  $\pi_1(Y - \mathcal{K}, y)$  may be identified with a subgroup  $H \subseteq B_n$ . The generators  $f_1, \dots, f_n$  in Theorem 4.4 may be chosen to be  $s_1, \dots, s_n$ , and the monodromy automorphism  $\phi_1, \dots, \phi_m$  are obtained by Hurwitz action on  $s_1, \dots, s_n$ . Let  $h \in H$ . Let  $(s'_1, \dots, s'_n) := h(s_1, \dots, s_n)$ ; by this, we mean the Hurwitz action of  $h$  on the free group generated by  $s_1, \dots, s_n$ ; the  $s'_i$ 's are words in the  $s_i$ 's. Call *Van Kampen relations* the relations of the type  $s'_i = s_i$ , for any  $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}$ ,  $h \in H$ , and  $s'_i$  obtained as above. We have

$$B \simeq \langle s_1, \dots, s_n \mid \text{Van Kampen relations} \rangle.$$

The map  $\pi$  induces a bijection from  $A := \pi^{-1}(R_c) \subseteq S$  to  $R_c$ . Let  $r_1, \dots, r_n$  be the images of  $s_1, \dots, s_n$ . By transitivity of Hurwitz action on  $\text{Red}_R(c)$ , the group  $\mathbf{G}(P_c)$  is generated by  $r_1, \dots, r_n$ , the remaining generators in the presentation of Lemma 8.8 appearing as conjugates of  $r_1, \dots, r_n$  (by successive use of dual braid relations). Our generating sets are compatible, and the morphism

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi : \mathbf{G}(P_c) &\simeq \langle R_c \mid \text{dual braid relations} \rangle \\ &\rightarrow B \simeq \langle s_1, \dots, s_n \mid \text{Van Kampen relations} \rangle \end{aligned}$$

is defined by  $r_i \mapsto s_i$ . Add to the presentation of  $B$  formal generators indexed by

$$A - \{s_1, \dots, s_n\}$$

as well as the dual braid relations  $\pi(r)\pi(r') = \pi(r')\pi(r'')$ . Since the relations already hold in  $\mathbf{G}(P_c)$ , they hold in  $B$ , and we obtain a new presentation:

$$B \simeq \langle A \mid \text{Van Kampen relations on } \{s_1, \dots, s_n\}, \text{ dual braid relations on } A \rangle.$$

To conclude that  $\Phi$  is an isomorphism, it is enough to observe that the dual braid relations encode the full Hurwitz action of  $B_n$  of  $(s_1, \dots, s_n)$ , while the Van Kampen relations encode the action of  $H \subseteq B_n$ : thus Van Kampen relations are consequences of dual braid relations, and  $\mathbf{G}(P_c)$  and  $B$  are given by equivalent presentations.

Since  $\Phi$  is an isomorphism and  $\mathbf{M}(P_c)$  naturally embeds in  $\mathbf{G}(P_c)$  (this is a crucial property of Garside monoids [26]),  $\mathbf{M}(P_c)$  is isomorphic to its image  $M$  in  $B$ . The rest of theorem is clear.  $\square$

As mentioned earlier, one may view  $B$  as a “reflection group,” generated by the set  $\mathcal{R}$  of all braid reflections. An element of  $M$  is in  $\mathcal{R}$  if and only if it has length 1 for the natural length function or, equivalently, if it is an *atom* (i.e., an element that has no strict divisor in  $M$  except the unit). By Proposition 7.6 and Theorem 7.5, there is a bijection between  $\text{Red}_R(c)$  and the image of  $\text{lbl} : Y^{\text{gen}} \rightarrow \mathcal{R}^n$ . This image is clearly contained in  $\text{Red}_{\mathcal{R}}(\delta)$ . The conjecture below claims an analogue in  $B$  of the transitivity of the Hurwitz action on  $\text{Red}_R(c)$ . ( $\delta$  is the natural substitute for a Coxeter element in  $B$ .) It implies that any element in  $\text{Red}_{\mathcal{R}}(\delta)$  is the label of some  $y \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ .

CONJECTURE 8.10. *The Hurwitz action of  $B_n$  on  $\text{Red}_{\mathcal{R}}(\delta)$  is transitive.*

### 9. Chains of simple elements

Here again,  $W$  is an irreducible well-generated complex reflection group, and the notation from the previous section is still in use. For  $k = 0, \dots, n$ , we denote by  $\mathcal{C}_k$  the set of (strict) chains in  $S - \{1\}$  of cardinal  $k$ , i.e., the set of  $k$ -tuples  $(c_1, \dots, c_k)$  in  $S^k$  such that

$$1 \prec c_1 \prec \dots \prec c_k$$

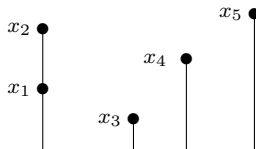
or, equivalently, the set of  $k$ -tuples  $(c_1, \dots, c_k)$  in  $M^k$  such that

$$1 \prec c_1 \prec \dots \prec c_k \preceq \delta.$$

It is convenient to write  $\{1 \prec c_1 \prec \dots \prec c_k\}$  instead of  $(c_1, \dots, c_k)$ .

We set  $\mathcal{C} := \bigsqcup_{k=0}^n \mathcal{C}_k$ . Let  $C := \{1 \prec c_1 \prec \dots \prec c_k\} \in \mathcal{C}$ . We say that  $y \in Y$  represents  $C$  if there exist  $x \in U_y$  and real numbers  $L_1, \dots, L_k$  such that  $0 < L_1 < \dots < L_k$  and, for  $i = 1, \dots, k$ ,  $(y, x, L_i)$  is a tunnel representing  $C_i$ .

*Example.* If  $\text{LL}(y)$  is as in the illustration below and  $(s_1, \dots, s_5) = \text{lbl}(y)$ ,  $y$  represents  $1 \prec s_1 \prec s_1s_3 \prec s_1s_3s_4 \prec s_1s_3s_4s_5$ ,  $1 \prec s_2 \prec s_2s_4 \prec s_2s_4s_5$ ,  $1 \prec s_2 \prec s_2s_5$  and their subchains, but does not represent  $1 \prec s_2 \prec s_2s_3$  nor  $1 \prec s_3 \prec s_3s_5$ .



*Definition 9.1.* For all  $C \in \mathcal{C}$ , we set  $Y_C := \{y \in Y \mid y \text{ represents } C\}$ .

To illustrate this notion, we observe that implication (ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i) from [Proposition 8.4](#) expresses that for all  $C \in \mathcal{C}_2$ ,  $Y_C$  is nonempty. Based on the results from the previous sections, this easily generalizes to

**LEMMA 9.2.** *For all  $C \in \mathcal{C}$ , the space  $Y_C$  is nonempty.*

The goal of this section is to prove

**PROPOSITION 9.3.** *For all  $C \in \mathcal{C}$ , the space  $Y_C$  is contractible.*

This technical result will be used in [Section 10](#), when studying the nerve of an open covering of the universal cover of  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$ : we will need to prove that certain nonempty intersections of open sets are contractible, and these intersections will appear as fiber bundles over some  $Y_C$ , with contractible fibers.

The proposition is not very deep nor difficult but somehow *inconvenient* to prove since the retraction will be described via LL, through ramification points. The following particular cases are easier to obtain:

- If  $C$  is the chain  $1 \prec \delta$ , then  $Y_C = Y \simeq \mathbb{C}^{n-1}$ .
- More significantly, let  $W$  be a complex reflection group of type  $A_2$ . Up to renormalization, the discriminant is  $X_2^2 + X_1^3$ . Identify  $Y$  with  $\mathbb{C}$ . For all  $y \in \mathbb{C}$ ,  $\text{LL}(y) = \{\pm(-y)^{3/2}\}$ . In particular,  $\text{LL}(1) = \{\pm\sqrt{-1}\}$ . Let  $s$  be the simple element represented by the tunnel with  $y = 1$ ,  $x = -1$  and  $L = 2$ . Let  $C$  be the chain  $1 \prec s$ . Then  $Y_C$  is the open cone consisting of nonzero elements of  $\mathbb{C}$  with argument in the open interval  $(-2\pi/3, 2\pi/3)$ .
- Assume that  $C \in \mathcal{C}_n$ . All points in  $Y_C$  are generic. Consider the map  $Y^{\text{gen}} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}_n \times E_n$  sending  $y$  to the pair  $(\{1 \prec s_1 \prec s_1 s_2 \prec \dots \prec s_1 s_2 \dots s_n = \delta\}, \text{LL}(y))$ , where  $(s_1, \dots, s_n) = \text{lbl}(y)$ . This map is a homeomorphism. The  $(Y_C)_{C \in \mathcal{C}_n}$  are the connected components of  $Y^{\text{gen}}$ . Each of these components is homeomorphic to  $E_n^{\text{gen}}$ , which is contractible. These  $(Y_C)_{C \in \mathcal{C}_n}$  are some analogues of chambers.

In the following proposition, if  $A \subseteq \text{LL}(y)$  is a submultiset, the *deep label* of  $A$  is the sequence  $(t_1, \dots, t_p)$  of labels (with respect to  $y$ ) of points in the support of  $A$  that are deep with respect to  $A$ . (Since these points may not be deep in  $\text{LL}(y)$ , the deep label of  $A$  is not necessarily a subsequence of the deep label of  $y$ .)

**LEMMA 9.4.** *Let  $y \in Y$ . Let  $T = (y, z, L)$  and  $T' = (y, z', L')$  be two tunnels in  $L_y$  such that  $b_T = b_{T'}$ . Then  $T$  and  $T'$  cross the same intervals among  $I_1, \dots, I_n$ . (In other words,  $T$  and  $T'$  are homotopic as tunnels drawn in  $L_y$ .)*

*Proof.* Up to perturbing  $y$ , we may assume that  $y \in Y^{\text{gen}}$ . Let  $(s_1, \dots, s_n) := \text{lbl}(y)$  and  $(r_1, \dots, r_n) := \pi^n(\text{lbl}(y))$ . Let  $i_1, \dots, i_l$  (resp.  $j_1, \dots, j_m$ ) be the

successive indices of the intervals among  $I_1, \dots, I_n$  crossed by  $T$  (resp.  $T'$ ). We have  $b_T = s_{i_1} \cdots s_{i_l}$  and  $b_{T'} = s_{j_1} \cdots s_{j_m}$ . Assuming that  $b_T = b_{T'}$ , we obtain  $s_{i_1} \cdots s_{i_l} = s_{j_1} \cdots s_{j_m}$  and  $r_{i_1} \cdots r_{i_l} = r_{j_1} \cdots r_{j_m}$ . Let  $w := r_{i_1} \cdots r_{i_l}$ . By Lemma 7.7,  $l = m$ ; both  $(r_{i_1}, \dots, r_{i_l})$  and  $(r_{j_1}, \dots, r_{j_l})$  are reduced decompositions of  $w$  and we have

$$(*) \quad \ker(w - 1) = \bigcap_{k=1}^l \ker(r_{i_k} - 1) = \bigcap_{k=1}^l \ker(r_{j_k} - 1).$$

Assume that  $(i_1, \dots, i_l) \neq (j_1, \dots, j_l)$ . We may find  $j \in \{j_1, \dots, j_l\}$  such that, for example,  $i_1 < \dots < i_k < j < i_{k+1} < \dots < i_l$ . Noting that the element  $r_{i_1} \cdots r_{i_k} r_j r_{i_{k+1}} \cdots r_{i_l}$  is a parabolic Coxeter element, we deduce that  $\ker(r_j - 1) \not\subseteq \ker(w - 1)$ . This contradicts (\*).  $\square$

PROPOSITION 9.5. *Let  $C = \{1 \prec c_1 \prec c_2 \prec \dots \prec c_m\}$  be a chain in  $\mathcal{C}_m$ . Let  $y \in Y$ , let  $(x_1, \dots, x_k)$  be the ordered support of  $\text{LL}(y)$  and  $(s_1, \dots, s_k)$  be the label of  $y$ . The following assertions are equivalent:*

- (i)  $y \in Y_C$ .
- (ii) *There exists a partition of  $\text{LL}(y)$  into  $m + 1$  submultisets  $A_0, \dots, A_m$  such that*
  - (a) *For all  $i, j \in \{1, \dots, m\}$  with  $i < j$ , for all  $x \in A_i$  and all  $x' \in A_j$ , we have  $\text{re}(x) < \text{re}(x')$ ;*
  - (b) *for all  $x \in A_0$ , one has*

$$\text{re}(x) < \min_{x' \in A_1 \cup \dots \cup A_m} \text{re}(x')$$

or

$$\text{im}(x) < \min_{x' \in A_1 \cup \dots \cup A_m} \text{im}(x')$$

or

$$\text{re}(x) > \max_{x' \in A_1 \cup \dots \cup A_m} \text{re}(x');$$

- (c) *for all  $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ , the product of the deep label of  $A_i$  is  $c_{i-1}^{-1} c_i$  (where one sets  $c_0 = 1$ ).*

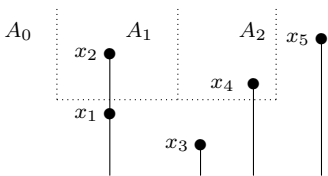
Moreover, in situation (ii), the partition  $\text{LL}(y) = A_0 \sqcup \dots \sqcup A_m$  is uniquely determined by  $y$  and  $C$ .

The picture below illustrates the proposition for particular  $y$  and  $C$ . Here  $\text{lbl}(y) = (s_1, \dots, s_5)$  and the considered chain is

$$C = \{1 \prec s_2 \prec s_2 s_4\}.$$

We have chosen tunnels  $T_1 = (y, x, L_1)$  and  $T_2 = (y, x, L_2)$ , with  $L_1 < L_2$ , such that  $b_{T_1} = s_2$  and  $b_{T_2} = s_2 s_4$ . The dotted lines represent these tunnels as well as the vertical half-lines above  $x, x + L_1$  and  $x + L_2$ . They partition the complex line into three connected components; the partition  $A_0 \sqcup A_1 \sqcup A_2$  is the associated partition of  $\text{LL}(y)$ . It is clear that the possibility of drawing

the tunnels is subject precisely to the conditions on  $A_0 \sqcup A_1 \sqcup A_2$  expressed in the proposition.



*Proof.* (i)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii): Let  $(y, z, L_1), \dots, (y, z, L_m)$  be tunnels representing the successive nontrivial terms of  $C = \{1 \prec c_1 \prec \dots \prec c_m\}$ . Set  $z_0 := z$  and, for  $i = 1, \dots, m$ ,  $z_i := z + L_i$ . We have

$$\text{re}(z_0) < \text{re}(z_1) < \dots < \text{re}(z_m)$$

and

$$\text{im}(z_0) = \text{im}(z_1) = \dots = \text{im}(z_m).$$

For  $i \in \{1, \dots, m\}$ , let  $A_i$  be the submultiset of  $\text{LL}(y)$  consisting of points  $x$  such that  $\text{re}(z_{i-1}) < \text{re}(x) < \text{re}(z_i)$  and  $\text{im}(x) > \text{im}(z_0)$ . Let  $A_0$  be the complement in  $\text{LL}(y)$  of  $A_1 \cup \dots \cup A_m$ . One easily checks (a), (b) and (c).

(ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i): Conversely, assume we are given a partition  $A_0 \sqcup A_1 \sqcup \dots \sqcup A_m$  satisfying conditions (a) and (b).

One may recover tunnels  $(y, z, L_1), \dots, (y, z, L_m)$  such that the above construction yields the partition  $A_0 \sqcup A_1 \sqcup \dots \sqcup A_m$ . Condition (c) then implies that the tunnels represent the elements of  $C$  and thus that  $y \in Y_C$ .

*Uniqueness of the partition.* This is a consequence of condition (c) and [Lemma 9.4](#). □

**LEMMA 9.6.** *Let  $C = \{1 \prec c_1 \prec c_2 \prec \dots \prec c_m\} \in \mathcal{C}$ . Define  $Y_C^0$  as the subspace of  $Y_C$  consisting of points  $y$  whose associated partition  $A_0, \dots, A_m$  (from [Proposition 9.5\(ii\)](#)) satisfies the following conditions:*

- for  $i = 0, \dots, m$ , the support of  $A_i$  is a singleton  $\{a_i\}$ ; and
- $\text{re}(a_0) = \min_{i=1, \dots, m} \text{re}(a_i) - 1$  and  $\text{im}(a_0) = \min_{i=1, \dots, m} \text{im}(a_i) - 1$ .

Then  $Y_C^0$  is contractible.

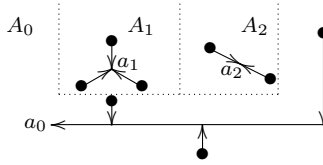
*Proof.* Let  $y \in Y_C^0$ . The support  $(x_0, \dots, x_m)$  of  $\text{LL}(y)$  is generic; thus the label  $(s_0, \dots, s_m)$  of  $y$  coincides with the deep label, and we have  $s_0 \cdots s_m = \delta$  ([Corollary 6.18](#)). By [Proposition 9.5](#), Condition (ii)(c), we have, for  $i = 1, \dots, m$ ,  $s_i = c_{i-1}^{-1}c_i$  (where  $c_0 = 1$ ). Thus  $s_0 = \delta c_m^{-1}$ . We have proved that the label of any  $y \in Y_C^0$  must be  $(\delta c_m^{-1}, c_0^{-1}c_1, \dots, c_{m-1}^{-1}c_m)$ . A consequence of [Theorem 7.20](#) is that the map  $Y_C^0 \rightarrow E_m^{\text{gen}}$  sending  $y$  to  $(x_1, \dots, x_m)$  is a homeomorphism. One concludes with [Lemma 3.2](#). □

We may now proceed to the proof of [Proposition 9.3](#). Let  $C = \{1 \prec c_1 \prec \dots \prec c_m\} \in \mathcal{C}$ . Let  $y \in Y_C$ . Let  $(x_1, \dots, x_k)$  be the ordered support of  $\text{LL}(y)$ ,



and  $(n_1, \dots, n_k)$  be the multiplicities. Let  $A_0, \dots, A_m$  be the partition of  $LL(y)$  described in Proposition 9.5(ii).

The picture below gives an idea of the retraction of  $Y_C$  onto  $Y_C^0$  that will be explicitly constructed. It illustrates the motion of a given point  $y \in Y_C$ ; the black dots indicate the support of  $LL(y)$ , and the arrows indicate how this support moves during the retraction.



For  $i = 1, \dots, m$ , consider the multiset mass center

$$a_i := \frac{\sum_{x \in A_i} x}{|A_i|}.$$

(In this expression,  $A_i$  is viewed as a multiset: each  $x_j$  in  $A_i$  is taken  $n_j$  times, and  $|A_i|$  is the multiset cardinal, i.e., the sum of the  $n_j$  such that  $x_j \in A_i$ .)

For each  $t \in [0, 1]$ , let

$$\gamma_y(t) := A_0 \cup \bigcup_{i=1}^m \{(1-t)x + ta_i | x \in A_i\}.$$

(Here again, we consider the multiset union; in particular, the multiscardinal of  $\gamma_y(t)$  is constant, equal to  $n$  — i.e.,  $\gamma_y(t) \in E_n$ .) This defines a path in  $E_n$ .

As explained in Remark 7.21, the path  $\gamma_y$  uniquely lifts to a path  $\tilde{\gamma}_y$  in  $Y$  such that  $\tilde{\gamma}_y(0) = y$ . An easy consequence of Proposition 9.5 is that  $\tilde{\gamma}_y$  is actually drawn in  $Y_C$ .

Let  $y' := \tilde{\gamma}_y(1)$ . Let

$$R := \min_{i=1, \dots, m} \operatorname{re}(a_i) = \operatorname{re}(a_1)$$

and

$$I := \min_{i=1, \dots, m} \operatorname{im}(a_i).$$

For all  $x \in A_0$ , we have  $\operatorname{re}(x) < R$  or  $\operatorname{im}(x) < I$  or  $\operatorname{re}(x) > \operatorname{re}(a_m)$ ; denote by  $x'$  the complex number with the same real part as  $x$  and imaginary part  $I - 1$ ; let  $a_0 := R - 1 + \sqrt{-1}(I - 1)$ . Consider the path  $\beta_x : [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  defined by

$$\beta_x(t) := \begin{cases} (1-2t)x + 2tx' & \text{if } t \leq 1/2, \\ (2-2t)x' + (2t-1)a_0 & \text{if } t \geq 1/2. \end{cases}$$

For all  $t \in [0, 1]$ , one has  $\operatorname{re}(\beta_x(t)) < R$  or  $\operatorname{im}(\beta_x(t)) < I$  or  $\operatorname{re}(\beta_x(t)) > \operatorname{re}(a_m)$ .

The path  $\gamma'_y : [0, 1] \rightarrow E_n$  defined by

$$\gamma'_y(t) := \underbrace{\{a_1, \dots, a_1\}}_{|A_1| \text{ times}} \cup \dots \cup \underbrace{\{a_m, \dots, a_m\}}_{|A_m| \text{ times}} \cup \bigcup_{x \in A_0} \beta_x(t)$$

lifts to a unique path  $\tilde{\gamma}'_y$  in  $Y$  such that  $\tilde{\gamma}'_y(0) = y'$ . Once again, a direct application of [Proposition 9.5](#) ensures that  $\tilde{\gamma}'_y$  is actually in  $Y_C$ . The endpoint  $y'' := \tilde{\gamma}'_y(1)$  lies in the subspace  $Y_C^0$  of [Corollary 9.6](#).

The map

$$\begin{aligned} \varphi : Y_C \times [0, 1] &\longrightarrow Y_C \\ (y, t) &\longmapsto (\tilde{\gamma}'_y \circ \tilde{\gamma}_y)(t) \end{aligned}$$

is a retraction of  $Y_C$  onto its contractible subspace  $Y_C^0$ . Thus  $Y_C$  is contractible.

### 10. The universal cover of $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$

The main result of this section is

**THEOREM 10.1.** *The universal cover of  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  is homotopy equivalent to  $\text{gar}(B, S)$ .*

Combined with [Theorem B.14](#), this proves our main result [Theorem 0.2](#) in the irreducible case. The reducible case follows.

To prove this theorem, we construct an open covering  $(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_b)_{b \in B}$  such that intersections of  $(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_b)_{b \in B}$  are either empty or contractible ([Proposition 10.7](#)). Under these assumptions, a standard theorem from algebraic topology ([\[36, 4G.3\]](#)) shows that the universal cover is homotopy equivalent to the *nerve*, i.e., the simplicial space determined by nonempty intersections. By showing that the nerve is  $\text{gar}(B, S)$  ([Proposition 10.6](#)), we obtain the desired result.

As explained in [Definition A.5](#), our “basepoint”  $\mathcal{U}$  provides us with a model denoted

$$\text{UniCover}(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}, \mathcal{U})$$

for the universal cover of  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$ . Recall that, to any semitunnel  $T$ , one associates a path  $\gamma_T$  whose source is in  $\mathcal{U}$  and thus a point in  $\text{UniCover}(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}, \mathcal{U})$ . Moreover, we have a left action of  $B = \pi_1(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}, \mathcal{U})$  on  $\text{UniCover}(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}, \mathcal{U})$ . With these conventions, our open covering is very easy to define:

*Definition 10.2.* The set  $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_1$  is the subset of  $\text{UniCover}(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}, \mathcal{U})$  of elements represented by semitunnels. For all  $b \in B$ , we set  $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_b := b\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_1$ .

Two semitunnels represent the same point in  $\text{UniCover}(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}, \mathcal{U})$  if and only if they are equivalent in the following sense:

*Definition 10.3.* Two semitunnels  $T = (y, x, L)$  and  $T' = (y', x', L')$  are *equivalent* if and only if  $y = y'$ ,  $x + L = x' + L'$  and the affine segment  $[(y, x), (y, x')]$  is included in  $\mathcal{U}$ .

Let  $T = (y, x, L)$  be a semitunnel. The point of  $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_1$  determined by  $T$ , or in other words the equivalence class of  $T$ , is uniquely determined by  $y, x + L$

and

$$\lambda(T) := \inf \{ \lambda' \in [0, L] \mid [(y, x), (y, x + L - \lambda')] \subseteq \mathcal{U} \}.$$

The number  $\lambda$  is the infimum of the length of semitunnels in the equivalence class of  $T$ . This infimum may not be a minimum, since  $(y, x + L - \lambda(T), \lambda(T))$  may not be a semitunnel (unless  $T$  is included in  $\mathcal{U}$ ).

We consider the following subsets of  $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_1$ :

- ( $\mathcal{U}_1$ ) If  $\lambda(T) = 0 = \min \{ \lambda' \in [0, L] \mid [x, x + L - \lambda'] \subseteq U_y \}$ , then  $T$  is a tunnel, equivalent to  $(y, x + L, 0)$ . Elements of  $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_1$  represented by such tunnels of length 0 form an open subset denoted by  $\mathcal{U}_1$ . This subset is actually a sheet over  $\mathcal{U}$  of the universal covering, corresponding to the trivial lift of the “basepoint.”
- ( $\overline{\mathcal{U}}_1$ ) We denote by  $\overline{\mathcal{U}}_1$  the subset consisting of points represented by semitunnels with  $\lambda(T) = 0$  (but without requiring that the “inf” is actually a “min”). We obviously have  $\mathcal{U}_1 \subseteq \overline{\mathcal{U}}_1$ , and  $\overline{\mathcal{U}}_1$  is contained in the closure of  $\mathcal{U}_1$ . It is readily seen that, whenever  $\lambda(T) = 0$ , then the semi-open interval  $[x, x + L)$  lies in  $U_y$ , and that  $x + L \in U_y$  if and only if the associated point lies in  $\mathcal{U}_1$ .

Similarly, for all  $b \in B$ , we set

$$\mathcal{U}_b := b\mathcal{U}_1, \quad \overline{\mathcal{U}}_b := b\overline{\mathcal{U}}_1.$$

Also, for any  $y \in Y$ , we denote by  $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{b,y}$  (resp.  $\mathcal{U}_{b,y}$ , resp.  $\overline{\mathcal{U}}_{b,y}$ ) the intersection of  $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_b$  (resp.  $\mathcal{U}_b$ , resp.  $\overline{\mathcal{U}}_b$ ) with the fiber over  $y$  of the composed map  $\text{UniCover}(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}, \mathcal{U}) \rightarrow W \setminus V^{\text{reg}} \rightarrow Y$ .

LEMMA 10.4. *The family  $(\overline{\mathcal{U}}_b)_{b \in B}$  is a partition of  $\text{UniCover}(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}, \mathcal{U})$ .*

*Proof.* We first prove that  $\overline{\mathcal{U}}_b \cap \overline{\mathcal{U}}_1 \neq \emptyset \Rightarrow b = 1$ . Let  $p \in b\overline{\mathcal{U}}_1 \cap \overline{\mathcal{U}}_1$ . Let  $T = (y, x, L)$  be a semitunnel with  $\lambda(T) = 0$  representing  $p$ . Let  $T' = (y', x', L')$  be a semitunnel with  $\lambda(T') = 0$  representing  $b^{-1}(p)$ . Let  $\gamma$  be a path from  $y$  to  $y'$  representing  $b$ . The paths  $T$  and  $\gamma T'$  represent the same point  $p$  in the universal cover; hence they are homotopic. By looking at the projection onto the base space, we see that  $x + L = x' + L'$  and  $y = y'$ .

- If  $L = 0$  or  $L' = 0$ , then  $x + L = x' + L'$  lies in  $U_y = U_{y'}$ . This implies that both  $[x, x + L] \subseteq U_y$  and  $[x', x' + L'] \subseteq U_{y'}$ , thus  $\gamma$  is homotopic to the trivial path and  $b = 1$ .
- If both  $L > 0$  and  $L' > 0$ , then for  $\varepsilon$  small enough (i.e., such that  $0 < \varepsilon < \min(L, L')$ ),
  - $T$  is the concatenation of  $T_0 = (y, x, L - \varepsilon)$  and  $T_\varepsilon = (y, x + L - \varepsilon, \varepsilon)$ ;
  - $T'$  is the concatenation of  $T'_0 = (y', x', L' - \varepsilon)$  and  $T'_\varepsilon = (y', x' + L' - \varepsilon, \varepsilon) = T_\varepsilon$ .

Since  $\lambda(T) = \lambda(T') = 0$ ,  $T_0$  and  $T'_0$  are tunnels representing the trivial braid. From  $T \sim \gamma T'$ , we deduce  $T_0 T_\varepsilon \sim \gamma T'_0 T_\varepsilon$  and  $T_0 \sim \gamma T'_0$ , which shows that  $b = 1$ .

Using the  $B$ -action, this implies that  $\bar{U}_b \cap \bar{U}_{b'} \neq \emptyset \Rightarrow b = b'$ .

To conclude, it suffices to show that the projection  $\bar{U}_1 \rightarrow W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  is bijective. Any point in  $z \in W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  is the target of a unique equivalence class of semitunnels  $T$  with  $\lambda(T) = 0$ ; depending on whether  $z \in \mathcal{U}$  or not, the associated point will be in  $\mathcal{U}_1$  or in  $\bar{U}_1 - \mathcal{U}_1$ . □

In particular,  $(\widehat{U}_b)_{b \in B}$  is a covering of  $\text{UniCover}(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}, \mathcal{U})$ .

LEMMA 10.5. *For all  $b \in B$ ,  $\widehat{U}_b$  is open and contractible.*

*Proof.* It is enough to deal with  $b = 1$ . That  $\widehat{U}_1$  is open is easy. Let  $\mathcal{T}$  be the space of semitunnels and  $\sim$  the equivalence relation. As a set,  $\widehat{U}_1 \simeq \mathcal{T} / \sim$ . Consider the map

$$\begin{aligned} \phi : \mathcal{T} \times [0, 1] &\longrightarrow \mathcal{T} \\ (T = (y, x, L), t) &\longmapsto (y, x, L - t\lambda(T)). \end{aligned}$$

If  $T \sim T'$ , then for all  $t, \phi(T, t) \sim \phi(T', t)$ . Thus  $\phi$  induces a map  $\bar{\phi} : \widehat{U}_1 \times [0, 1] \rightarrow \widehat{U}_1$ . This map is continuous (this follows from the fact that  $\lambda$  induces a continuous function on  $\widehat{U}_1$ ) and  $\bar{\phi}(T, t) = T$  if  $T \in \bar{U}_1$  or if  $t = 0$ . We have proved that  $\widehat{U}_1$  retracts to  $\bar{U}_1$ . We are left with having to prove that  $\bar{U}_1$  is contractible. Inside  $\bar{U}_1$  lies  $\mathcal{U}_1$  that is contractible since it is a standard lift of the contractible space  $\mathcal{U}$ .

We conclude by observing that  $\mathcal{U}_1$  and  $\bar{U}_1$  are homotopy equivalent. There is probably a standard theorem from semialgebraic geometry applicable here, but I was unable to find a proper reference. Below is a “bare-hand” argument: it explains how  $\bar{U}_1$  may be “locally retracted” inside  $\mathcal{U}_1$ . (Constructing a global retraction seems difficult.)

Both spaces have homotopy type of CW-complexes, and to prove homotopy equivalence it is enough to prove that any continuous map  $f : S^k \rightarrow \bar{U}_1$  (where  $S^k$  is a sphere) may be homotoped to a map  $S^k \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_1$ . Assume that there is a semitunnel  $T = (y, z, L)$  such that  $(T / \sim) \in f(S^k) \cap (\bar{U}_1 - \mathcal{U}_1)$ . We have  $L > 0$ . For any  $\varepsilon > 0$ , let  $B_\varepsilon(y)$  be the open ball of radius  $\varepsilon$  in  $Y$  around  $y$ , and let  $I_\varepsilon(z)$  be the affine interval  $(z - \sqrt{-1}\varepsilon, z + \sqrt{-1}\varepsilon)$ . For  $\varepsilon$  small enough, there is a unique continuous function  $L_\varepsilon : B_\varepsilon(y) \times I_\varepsilon(z) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  such that  $L_\varepsilon(y, z) = L$  and for all  $(y', z') \in B_\varepsilon(y) \times I_\varepsilon(z)$ ,  $(y', z', L_\varepsilon(y', z'))$  represents a point in  $\bar{U}_1 - \mathcal{U}_1$ . The “half-ball”

$$H_\varepsilon := \{(y', z', L') \in B_\varepsilon(y) \times I_\varepsilon(z) \times \mathbb{R} \mid 0 \leq L' \leq L_\varepsilon(y', z')\}$$

is a neighborhood of  $T / \sim$  in  $\bar{U}_1$ . Working inside this neighborhood, one may homotope  $f$  to  $f'$  such that  $f'(S^k) \cap (\bar{U}_1 - \mathcal{U}_1) \subseteq f(S^k) \cap (\bar{U}_1 - \mathcal{U}_1) - \{T / \sim\}$ .

Compactness of  $f(S^k) \cap (\overline{\mathcal{U}}_1 - \mathcal{U}_1)$  guarantees that one can iterate this process a finite number of times to get rid of all  $f(S^k) \cap (\overline{\mathcal{U}}_1 - \mathcal{U}_1)$ .  $\square$

PROPOSITION 10.6. *The nerve of  $(\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_b)_{b \in B}$  is  $\text{gar}(B, S)$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $b, b' \in B$  such that  $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_b \cap \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{b'} \neq \emptyset$ . Let  $T = (y, x, L)$  and  $T' = (y', x', L')$  be semitunnels, representing points  $z$  and  $z'$  in  $\widehat{\mathcal{U}}_1$ , such that  $bz = b'z'$ . The image of  $z$  (resp.  $z'$ ) in  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  is  $(y, x + L)$  (resp.  $(y', x' + L')$ ). Thus  $x + L = x' + L'$  and  $y = y'$ . Up to permuting  $b$  and  $b'$ , we may assume that  $L \geq L'$ . Since  $x' = x + L - L'$  is in  $U_y$ ,  $T'' := (y, x, L - L')$  is a tunnel, representing a simple element  $b''$ . The tunnel  $T$  is a concatenation of  $T''$  and  $T'$ . This implies that  $z = b''z'$  and  $b'z' = bz = bb''z'$ . By faithfulness of the  $B$ -action on the orbit of  $z$ , we conclude that  $bb'' = b'$ .

We have proved that the 1-skeletons of the nerve and of  $\text{gar}(B, S)$  coincide. To conclude, it remains to check that the nerve is a flag complex. Let  $C \subseteq B$  be such that for all  $b, b' \in C$ , either  $b^{-1}b'$  or  $b'^{-1}b$  is simple. Note that, unless  $b = b'$ ,  $b^{-1}b'$  and  $b'^{-1}b$  cannot both be simple (because Garside monoids are cancellative); in this setup, we write  $b \preceq b'$  for  $b^{-1}b' \in S$ . This defines a total ordering on  $C$  that, when both  $b$  and  $b'$  are in  $M$ , coincides with the previously defined left prefix ordering.

We have to prove that  $\bigcup_{b \in C} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_b \neq \emptyset$ . Let  $c_0, \dots, c_m$  be the elements of  $C$ , numbered according to the total ordering on  $C$  induced by  $\preceq$ :

$$c_0 \prec c_1 \prec c_2 \prec \dots \prec c_m \preceq c_0 \delta.$$

Up to left-dividing each term by  $c_0$ , we may assume that  $c_0 = 1$ . Let  $y \in Y_C$ . We may find  $x, L_1, \dots, L_m$  such that  $(y, x, L_i)$  represents  $c_i$  for all  $i$ . The point of the universal cover represented by  $(y, x, L_m)$  belongs to  $\bigcup_{b \in C} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_b$ .  $\square$

PROPOSITION 10.7. *Let  $C$  be a subset of  $B$  such that  $\bigcap_{b \in C} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_b \neq \emptyset$ . Then  $\bigcap_{b \in C} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_b$  is contractible.*

*Proof.* As in the previous proof, we write  $C = \{c_0, c_1, \dots, c_m\}$  with

$$c_0 \prec c_1 \prec c_2 \prec \dots \prec c_m \preceq c_0 \delta$$

and assume without loss of generality that  $c_0 = 1$ .

The case  $m = 0$  is [Lemma 10.5](#).

Assume that  $m \geq 1$ . Let  $T = (y, z, L)$ . The point represented by  $T$  lies in  $\bigcap_{b \in C} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_b$  if and only if there exists  $L_1, \dots, L_m$  with  $0 < L_1 < \dots < L_m < L$  such that, for all  $i$ ,  $T_i := (y, z, L_i)$  is a tunnel representing  $c_i$ . Given  $y \in Y$ , it is possible to find such  $L_1, \dots, L_m$  if and only if  $y \in Y_C$ . This justifies

$$\bigcap_{b \in C} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{b,y} \neq \emptyset \Leftrightarrow y \in Y_C.$$

For a given  $y \in Y_C$ , let us study the intersection  $\bigcap_{b \in C} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{b,y}$ . Let  $(x_1, \dots, x_k)$  be the ordered support of  $\text{LL}(y)$ . Let  $A_0, \dots, A_m$  be the associated partition of  $\text{LL}(y)$ , defined in Proposition 9.5. Let

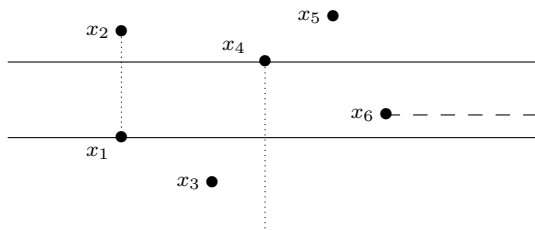
$$\begin{aligned} R_+(y, C) &:= \max\{\text{re}(z) \mid z \in A_m\}, \\ R_-(y, C) &:= \min\{\text{re}(z) \mid z \in A_1\}, \\ I_+(y, C) &:= \min\{\text{im}(z) \mid z \in A_1 \cup \dots \cup A_m\}, \end{aligned}$$

and

$$I_-(y, C) = \sup\{\text{im}(z) \mid z \in A_0 \text{ and } R_- \leq \text{re}(z) \leq R_+\}.$$

We have  $I_-(y, C) < I_+$ . It may happen that  $I_-(y, C) = -\infty$ .

We illustrate this in a picture. In the example, the support of  $\text{LL}(y)$  is  $x_1, \dots, x_6$  and  $C = \{1 \prec s_2 \prec s_2s_4\}$ , where  $(s_1, \dots, s_6) = \text{lbl}(y)$ . The support of  $A_1$  is  $x_2$ , and the support of  $A_2$  is  $x_4$ . The remaining points are in  $A_0$ . The lines  $\text{im}(z) = I_-(y, C)$  and  $\text{im}(z) = I_+(y, C)$  are represented by full lines. A semitunnel  $(y, z, L)$  representing a point in  $\bigcap_{b \in C} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_{b,y}$  must cross the intervals  $I_2$  and  $I_4$  represented by dotted lines. One must have  $\text{re}(z) < R_-(y, C)$  and  $I_-(y, C) < \text{im}(z) < I_+(y, C)$ ; the final point  $z + L$  must satisfy  $\text{re}(z + L) > R_+(y, C)$ . This final point may be any complex number  $z'$  in the rectangle  $\text{re}(z') > R_+(y, C)$  and  $I_-(y, C) < \text{im}(z') < I_+(y, C)$ , except the points on the closed horizontal half-line to the right of  $x_6$  (indicated by a dashed line), which cannot be reached.



Generalising the example, one shows that  $\bigcap_{b \in C} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_b$  may be identified with

$$\bigcup_{y \in Y_C} E(y, C),$$

where  $E(y, C)$  is the open rectangle of  $\mathbb{C}$  defined by

$$\text{re}(z) > R_+(y, C), \quad I_-(y, C) < \text{im}(z) < I_+(y, C)$$

from which have been removed the possible points of  $A_0$  and the horizontal half-lines to their rights.

Let  $\overline{E}(y, C)$  be the rectangle

$$\text{re}(z) \geq R_+(y, C), \quad I_-(y, C) < \text{im}(z) < I_+(y, C)$$

from which have been removed the possible points of  $A_0$  and the horizontal half-lines to their rights.

A homotopy argument similar to the one used in the proof of [Lemma 10.5](#) shows that  $\bigcup_{y \in Y_C} E(y, C)$  and  $\bigcup_{y \in Y_C} \overline{E}(y, C)$  are homotopy equivalent. (There might be a nicer argument from semialgebraic geometry.) The latter may be retracted to the union of open intervals

$$\bigcup_{y \in Y_C} (I_-(y, C), I_+(y, C));$$

on each rectangle, the retraction is

$$\overline{E}(y, C) \times [0, 1] \rightarrow \overline{E}(y, C), (z, t) \mapsto R_+(y, C) + t(\operatorname{re}(z) - R_+(y, C)) + \sqrt{-1} \operatorname{im}(z).$$

The union

$$\bigcup_{y \in Y_C} (I_-(y, C), I_+(y, C))$$

may be retracted to

$$\bigcup_{y \in Y_C} [I_0(y, C), I_+(y, C)],$$

where  $I_0(y, C) := \max(\frac{I_-(y, C) + I_+(y, C)}{2}, I_+(y, C) - 1)$ . The latter space is a fiber bundle over  $Y_C$ , with fibers intervals. Since the base space  $Y_C$  is contractible ([Proposition 9.3](#)), this fiber bundle is contractible. So is  $\bigcap_{b \in C} \widehat{\mathcal{U}}_b$ .  $\square$

## 11. Centralizers of regular elements

This section is devoted to the proof of [Theorem 0.3](#): if  $W'$  is the centralizer of a  $d$ -regular element in an irreducible well-generated complex reflection group  $W$ , then the hyperplane complement of  $W'$  is  $K(\pi, 1)$ . To prove this, we develop a *relative version* of the tools and constructions presented in the previous sections, following the same generic pattern of proof, but with a categorical twist.

Let  $m$  be a positive integer. As explained in [Appendix B \(Theorem B.22\)](#), starting from any Garside structure — we will start from the dual braid monoid  $M$ , with its Garside element  $\delta$  and Garside automorphism  $\phi$  — there exists a groupoid  $\mathcal{G}_m$  equivalent as a category to  $B$ , and admitting a Garside structure  $(M_m, \delta_m, \phi_m)$  where the order of  $\phi_m$  is  $m$  times the order of  $\phi$ . Because  $\phi_m$  is compatible with the Garside structure, the fixed subgroupoid  $\mathcal{G}_m^{\phi_m}$  admits a Garside structure  $(M_m^{\phi_m}, \delta_m, \phi_m)$ .

Our main result so far is that  $W \setminus V^{\operatorname{reg}}$  is a  $K(B, 1)$ . While  $\mu_d$  naturally acts on  $W \setminus V^{\operatorname{reg}}$ , the dual braid monoid  $M$  may not have an automorphism of order  $d$ . By replacing  $M$  by  $M_d$ , or by any  $M_m$  where  $m$  is such that  $d|mh$ , we can obtain a Garside structure with a symmetry of order  $d$ . So the categorical viewpoint provides the algebraic structure that we need.

As  $B$  and  $\mathcal{G}_m$  are equivalent, a  $K(B, 1)$  space is homotopy equivalent to a  $K(\mathcal{G}_m, 1)$  space. If one could view  $W \setminus V^{\operatorname{reg}}$  as a  $K(\mathcal{G}_m, 1)$  in a  $\mu_d$ -equivariant fashion, then the relative  $K(\pi, 1)$  property should follow by simply considering

fixed points. Although we do not attempt to systematically investigate this intuition (the connection between the cyclic/helicoidal structure, the nonpositively curved aspects, and geometric constructions such as the Milnor fiber, would be especially worth studying), it is the true explanation behind the miracles of the current section.

11.1. *A Garside category with symmetry of order  $d$ .* Since  $W \setminus V$  and  $Y$  are defined by graded subalgebras of  $\mathcal{O}_V$ , these varieties are equipped with quotient actions of  $\mathbb{C}^\times$ . There is also a natural  $\mathbb{C}^\times$ -action on the configuration spaces  $E_n$  and  $\overline{E}_n^\circ$ , defined by

$$\lambda \cdot \{z_1, \dots, z_n\} := \{\lambda z_1, \dots, \lambda z_n\}.$$

LEMMA 11.1. *For all  $(y, z) \in W \setminus V$  and for all  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}^\times$ , we have  $\overline{\text{LL}}(\lambda(y, z)) = \lambda^h \overline{\text{LL}}((y, z))$ .*

*Proof.* Elementary. □

If  $d$  divides  $h$ , then  $(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu d}$  is again the regular orbit space of a well-generated complex reflection group. (Because of [Theorem 1.9](#) (2), the centralizer  $W'$  is again a duality group and thus is well generated.) Because we have already proved the  $K(\pi, 1)$  property in this case, it would be sufficient to focus on the case when  $d$  does not divide  $h$ .

*Convention 11.2.* Until the end of [Section 11](#), we work under the following assumptions and notation:

- $d$  is a fixed regular number;
- we set

$$h' := \frac{h}{h \wedge d} \quad \text{and} \quad d' := \frac{d}{h \wedge d}$$

and, in particular, we have

$$h'd = hd' = h'd'(h \wedge d) = h \vee d.$$

Note that we do not assume that  $d' > 1$ . Actually, taking  $d' = d = 1$ , we will obtain an alternate proof that the arrangement of  $W$  is  $K(\pi, 1)$ . This alternate proof is geometrically simpler, but a bit more abstract, compared to the argument provided in the previous two sections.

LEMMA 11.3. *We have  $d' \mid n$ .*

*Proof.* Because  $d$  is regular,  $(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu d} \neq \emptyset$ . Let  $(y, z) \in (W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu d}$ . Applying [Lemma 11.1](#) to  $\lambda = \zeta_d$ , we see that  $\overline{\text{LL}}((y, z))$  is  $\zeta_d^h$ -invariant. Note that  $\zeta_d^h$  is a primitive  $d'$ -th root of unity; orbits under multiplication by primitive  $d'$ -th roots of unity have either cardinal  $d'$  or consists only of 0. The orbit  $\{0\}$  is not permitted as  $\overline{\text{LL}}((y, z)) \in \overline{E}_n^\circ$ . Thus  $n$ , the cardinality of the multiset  $\overline{\text{LL}}(y)$ , is a multiple of  $d'$ . □



*Remark 11.4.* In the above proof, another consequence of the fact that  $\overline{LL}((y, z)) = LL(y) - z$  is  $\zeta_d^h$ -invariant is that its barycenter  $-z$  must be 0. We have  $\overline{LL}((y, z)) = LL(y)$ , and  $(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}$  can be identified with its image in  $Y$ .

To construct a Garside category with a symmetry of order  $d$ , we start with the dual braid monoid  $M$ , together with its Garside element  $\delta$ , Garside automorphism  $\phi$  and set of simple elements  $S$ .

As explained in [Appendix B](#), all the structure is nicely encoded in the Garside set  $D_\bullet(\delta)$  of factorizations of  $\delta$ . Through the isomorphism of [Theorem 7.12](#), we can work instead in  $D_\bullet(c)$ , whose degree  $k$  component is

$$D_k(c) = \{(c_1, \dots, c_k) \in W^k \mid c_1 \cdots c_k = c \text{ and } l_R(c_1) + \dots + l_R(c_k) = l_R(c)\}.$$

By reminding us that this is just about combinatorics in a finite group, working in  $D_\bullet(c)$  helps reducing the cognitive load. The automorphism  $\phi$  acts on  $D_k(c)$  by

$$(c_1, \dots, c_k) \cdot \phi = (c_2, \dots, c_m, c_1^e).$$

To distinguish it from the topologically-defined braid group  $B$ , we denote by  $G$  the group of fractions of  $M$ . (A consequence of [Theorem 8.2](#) is that  $G \simeq B$ .) As explained in [Appendix B](#), the components of  $D_\bullet(c)$  whose degrees are multiples of  $d'$  form, collectively, the Garside set

$$\sqrt[d']{D_\bullet}(c)$$

of a Garside category  $M_{d'}$ , whose groupoid of fractions  $G_{d'}$  is equivalent to  $G$  and whose Garside automorphism  $\phi_{d'}$ , has order  $d'$  times the order of  $\phi$ .

*Definition 11.5* (relative dual Garside set). We set

$$D'_\bullet(c) := \left( \sqrt[d']{D_\bullet}(c) \right)^{\phi_{d'}^{h'}}.$$

The *dual Garside category* for  $W'$  relative to the pair  $(W, W')$  is the fixed subcategory

$$M' := M_{d'}^{\phi_{d'}^{h'}}.$$

We denote by  $G'$  the groupoid obtained by formally inverting the morphisms in  $M'$ .

By functoriality, we have the following commutative diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 M' & \xrightarrow{\quad} & M_{d'} & \xrightarrow{\quad \kappa_m \quad} & M \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 G' & \xrightarrow{\quad} & G_{d'} & \xrightarrow{\quad \sim \quad} & G \\
 & & & & \downarrow \simeq \\
 & & & & B.
 \end{array}$$

The “monomorphism” arrows denote functors that are faithful (injective on morphisms.) The functor  $\kappa_m$ , introduced in [Definition B.23](#), is *full* (surjective on morphisms), as simple elements are in its image. The “ $\sim$ ” arrows denote equivalence of categories. The morphism from  $G$  to  $B$  is a true isomorphism ([Theorem 8.2](#).)

In [Definition 11.23](#) below, we will define topological groupoids to complete the bottom line of this diagram.

**THEOREM 11.6.** *The category  $M'$  is a Garside category, with Garside set  $D'_\bullet(c)$ . As a consequence,  $G'$  is a Garside groupoid.*

*Proof.* See [Appendix B](#) and [5]:  $M_{d'}$  is a Garside category, and the fixed subcategory by an automorphism of a Garside category is a Garside category (whose Garside set is the fixed subset for the automorphism acting on the original Garside set). □

As explained in [Remark B.18](#), one can use the low degree components of  $D'_\bullet(c)$  to write a presentation by generators and relations for  $M'$  and  $G'$ .

- There is just one element in  $D'_0(c)$ ; this element corresponds to the unique object in  $M$  and does not have much algebraic significance for  $M'$ .
- Elements in  $D'_1(c)$  are  $\phi_{d'}^{h'}$ -invariant factorizations  $(c_1, \dots, c_{d'})$  of  $c$ . They correspond to objects in  $M'$ .
- Elements in  $D'_2(c)$  are  $\phi_{d'}^{h'}$ -invariant factorizations  $(c_1, \dots, c_{2d'})$  of  $c$ . They correspond to simple elements in  $M'$ .

The centralizer  $W'$  (see [Theorem 1.9](#)) may be badly generated, but the category  $M'$  provides a substitute for the dual braid monoid.

*Example 11.7.* In the situation of [Example 1.10](#) ( $W = G_{37}$ ,  $d = 4$ ,  $W' = G_{31}$ ), we have  $d' = 2$  and  $h' = 15$ . The category  $M_2$  consists of factorizations of  $c$  as a product  $c = uv$  of two elements. The automorphism  $\phi_2^{15}$  acts on such pairs by

$$(u, v) \mapsto (v^{c^7}, u^{c^8}).$$

The object set  $D'_1(c)$  of  $M'$ , the relative dual Garside category for  $G_{31}$ , is indexed by the solutions  $(u, v)$  to the following system of equations:

$$\begin{aligned} uv &= c, \\ l_R(u) + l_R(v) &= l_R(c) = 8, \\ u &= v^{c^7}, \\ v &= u^{c^8} \end{aligned}$$

or, equivalently (since  $c^{15}$  is central, the last two equations are equivalent),

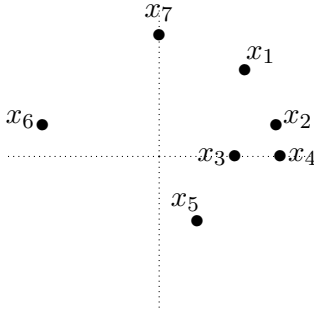
$$\begin{aligned} uu^{c^8} &= c, \\ l_R(u) &= 4. \end{aligned}$$

Using a computer to sift through all elements of length 4, one finds 88 solutions.

The Garside automorphism  $\phi_2$  acts on  $D'_1(c)$  by  $(u, u^{c^8}) \mapsto (u^{c^8}, u^c)$ . The object set  $D'_1(c)$  decomposes into  $\phi_2$ -orbits: one orbit of size 3, 2 orbits of size 5 and 5 orbits of size 15.

[Example 11.7](#) is the only case needed in our proof of the  $K(\pi, 1)$  conjecture, but it does no harm to study the relative situation in full generality.

**11.2. Cyclic labels.** Departing from the earlier convention initiated in [Definition 3.1](#), we now enumerate the distinct points of a configuration not containing 0 clockwise, starting from 12 o'clock plus  $\varepsilon$  seconds, and for points with identical argument, we enumerate them by increasing modulus, as in the following example:



*Definition 11.8.* Let  $x \in \overline{E}_n^\circ$ . The above defined sequence  $(x_1, \dots, x_m)$  of distinct points in  $x$  is the *cyclic support* of  $x$ . For all  $i$ , we denote by  $\theta_i$  the unique real number such that  $0 < \theta_i \leq 2\pi$  and

$$e^{\sqrt{-1}\theta_i} x_i = \sqrt{-1} |x_i|.$$

(In other words, a rotation with angle  $\theta_i$  sends  $x_i$  to the positive imaginary half-line.) The nondecreasing sequence  $(\theta_1, \dots, \theta_m)$  is the *cyclic argument* of  $x$ . The sequence  $(n_1, \dots, n_m)$ , where  $n_i$  is the multiplicity of  $x_i$ , is the *cyclic multiplicity* of  $x$ .

The cyclic support (resp. argument, multiplicity) of  $(y, z) \in W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  is, by extension, defined as that of  $\overline{\text{LL}}((y, z))$ .

In the above picture, we have  $\theta_3 = \theta_4 = \pi/2$  and  $\theta_7 = 2\pi$ .

Let  $x \in (W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}$  with associated cyclic support  $(x_1, \dots, x_m)$  and cyclic argument  $(\theta_1, \dots, \theta_m)$ . Let  $\varepsilon > 0$ . By [Lemma 11.1](#), the point  $e^{\sqrt{-1}(\theta_i - \varepsilon)} x_i$  lies in  $\overline{\text{LL}}(e^{\sqrt{-1}(\theta_i - \varepsilon)/h} x)$ ; thus it can be associated a simple element  $s_{i,\varepsilon}$  that is

part of the label of  $e^{\sqrt{-1}(\theta_i - \varepsilon)/h}x$  (in the sense of [Definition 6.9](#)). As mentioned before, in this section we prefer to view simple elements in  $W$  (via [Proposition 8.5](#)).

Using the Hurwitz rule, one readily sees that  $s_{i,\varepsilon}$  does not depends on the choice of a small enough  $\varepsilon$ . For example, note that for  $i = 1$ , any value of  $\varepsilon$  with  $0 < \varepsilon \leq \theta_1$  is suitable and yields the same simple element. In particular, we have a well-defined sequence

$$(c_1, \dots, c_m) := (s_{1,\varepsilon}, \dots, s_{m,\varepsilon}).$$

*Definition 11.9.* The *cyclic label* of  $(y, z) \in W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  is the sequence  $\text{clbl}(y, z) := (c_1, \dots, c_m)$ .

**LEMMA 11.10.** *For all  $x \in W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$ ,  $\text{clbl}(y, z) \in D_\bullet(c)$ .*

*Proof.* Consider the path:  $t \mapsto e^{\sqrt{-1}\frac{2\pi}{h}t}x$ . As explained after [Definition 6.11](#), this loop represents the element  $\delta \in B$ .

This path is the concatenation of topologically trivial paths and of paths of the form

$$\begin{aligned} \gamma_{y,i,\varepsilon} : [\theta_i - \varepsilon, \theta_i + \varepsilon] &\rightarrow W \setminus V^{\text{reg}} \\ t &\mapsto e^{\sqrt{-1}\frac{tL}{h}}x, \end{aligned}$$

each of which, by the Hurwitz rule, represents the simple element in  $B$  corresponding to  $c_i$ .

The product of these simple elements is  $\delta$ ; thus, after projecting to  $W$ ,  $c_1 \cdots c_m = c$ . □

**LEMMA 11.11.** *Let  $x \in W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  with cyclic support  $(x_1, \dots, x_m)$ , cyclic argument  $(\theta_1, \dots, \theta_m)$  and cyclic label  $(c_1, \dots, c_m)$ . Let  $l \leq m$  be the largest integer such that  $\theta_1 = \theta_2 = \dots = \theta_l$ . Then*

- (i) *Let  $(d_1, \dots, d_m)$  be the reduced label  $\text{rlbl}(x)$ . Let  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_m$  be the unique permutation such that the ordered support of  $\overline{\text{L}}\overline{\text{L}}(x)$  (in the sense of [Definition 3.1](#)) is  $(x_{\sigma(1)}, \dots, x_{\sigma(m)})$ . Then, for all integers  $i$  from 1 to  $l$ , we have  $c_i = d_{\sigma^{-1}(i)}$ .*
- (ii)  *$e^{\sqrt{-1}\frac{\theta_1}{h}}x$  has cyclic argument  $(\theta_{l+1} - \theta_1, \dots, \theta_m - \theta_1, 2\pi, \dots, 2\pi)$ .*
- (iii)  *$e^{\sqrt{-1}\frac{\theta_1}{h}}x$  has cyclic label  $(c_{l+1}, \dots, c_m, c_1^c, \dots, c_l^c)$ .*

*Proof.* (i): as  $\theta_1$  is the first element of the cyclic argument, no point within  $(x_1, \dots, x_l)$  is passed above by any other point in the support through a rotation of angle  $\theta_1 - \varepsilon$ ; using the Hurwitz rule, we see that reduced labels of those points are preserved throughout the motion used to define the first  $l$  terms of the cyclic label.

(ii) is obvious by construction.

(iii): By construction and using (ii), we see that the last  $l$  terms of the cyclic label of  $e^{\sqrt{-1}\frac{\theta_1}{h}}(y, z)$  are the first  $l$  terms of the cyclic label of  $e^{\sqrt{-1}\frac{2\pi-\varepsilon}{h}} e^{\sqrt{-1}\frac{\theta_1}{h}}(y, z) = e^{\sqrt{-1}\frac{\theta_1-\varepsilon}{h}} e^{\sqrt{-1}\frac{2\pi}{h}}(y, z)$ . We conclude by observing that, since the path  $t \mapsto e^{\sqrt{-1}\frac{2\pi}{h}t}(y, z)$  represents  $c$ , the cyclic label of  $e^{\sqrt{-1}\frac{2\pi}{h}}(y, z)$  is the conjugate label  $(c_1^c, \dots, c_m^c)$ .  $\square$

*Definition 11.12.* A configuration  $x \in \overline{E}_n^\circ$  is *cyclically compatible* with  $(c_1, \dots, c_m) \in D_\bullet(c)$  if the cyclic multiplicity of  $x$  is  $(l_R(c_1), \dots, l_R(c_m))$ . We denote by

$$\overline{E}_n^\circ \square D_\bullet(c)$$

the subspace of  $\overline{E}_n^\circ \times D_\bullet(c)$  consisting of cyclically compatible pairs.

**PROPOSITION 11.13.** *The map  $(\overline{LL}, \text{clbl})$  induces a bijection*

$$\begin{aligned} W \setminus V^{\text{reg}} &\longrightarrow \overline{E}_n^\circ \square D_\bullet(c) \\ x &\longmapsto (\overline{LL}(x), \text{clbl}(x)). \end{aligned}$$

*Proof.* That the image lies in  $\overline{E}_n^\circ \square D_\bullet(c)$  is obvious by construction. Let  $x \in W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$  with cyclic argument  $(\theta_1, \dots, \theta_m)$ . Consecutive applications of [Lemma 11.11](#) to

$$y, e^{\sqrt{-1}\frac{\theta_1}{h}}x, \dots, e^{\sqrt{-1}\frac{\theta_{m-1}}{h}}x$$

show how to recover  $\text{rlbl}(x)$  from  $\text{clbl}(x)$ , and vice-versa, via a sequence of permutations and  $c$ -conjugacies. (Note that the sequence of operations to get from  $\text{rlbl}(c)$  to  $\text{clbl}(c)$  depends on  $\overline{LL}(x)$ , and it is much simpler to define it recursively using [Lemma 11.11](#) than it is to write down an explicit formula.) This provides a natural bijection

$$\Phi : \overline{E}_n^\circ \boxtimes D_\bullet(c) \rightarrow \overline{E}_n^\circ \square D_\bullet(c)$$

that fits in a commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & & \overline{E}_n^\circ \boxtimes D_\bullet(c) \\ & \nearrow^{(\overline{LL}, \text{rlbl})} & \downarrow \Phi \\ W \setminus V^{\text{reg}} & & \overline{E}_n^\circ \square D_\bullet(c) \\ & \searrow_{(\overline{LL}, \text{clbl})} & \end{array}$$

Since the restriction of  $(\overline{LL}, \text{rlbl})$  is bijective ([Theorem 7.25](#)), the restriction of  $(\overline{LL}, \text{clbl})$  is the composition of two bijections; hence it is a bijection.  $\square$

In the above proof, the transition bijection  $\Phi : \overline{E}_n^\circ \boxtimes D_\bullet(c) \rightarrow \overline{E}_n^\circ \square D_\bullet(c)$  is a mere  $\overline{E}_n^\circ$ -dependent change of notation on the  $D_\bullet(c)$ -component. We equip

$\overline{E}_n^\circ \boxtimes D_\bullet(c)$  with the topology induced via  $\Phi$  by that on  $\overline{E}_n^\circ \boxtimes D_\bullet(c)$ . The trivialization of [Proposition 11.13](#) is a homeomorphism.

LEMMA 11.14. *Let  $x \in W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$ . Assume that  $\overline{\text{LL}}(x) \in (\overline{E}_n^\circ)^{\mu_{d'}}$ . Then  $\text{clbl}(x) \in \sqrt[d']{D_\bullet}(c)$  and  $\text{clbl}(\zeta_{d'h}x) = \text{clbl}(x) \cdot \phi_{d'}$ .*

*Proof.* The path  $t \mapsto e^{\sqrt{-1} \frac{2\pi}{d'h} t} x$  connects  $x$  to  $\zeta_{d'h}x$ . Since  $\overline{\text{LL}}(x) \in (\overline{E}_n^\circ)^{\mu_{d'}}$ ,  $\overline{\text{LL}}(x)$  consists of  $d'k$  distinct points for some integer  $k$ . The first  $k$  points have cyclic argument less than  $2\pi/d'$ . We have

$$\text{clbl}(x) = (c_1, \dots, c_{d'k})$$

and, by the very construction of  $\text{clbl}$ , it is obvious that the first  $d'(k-1)$  terms of  $\text{clbl}(\zeta_{d'h}x)$  are  $(c_{k+1}, c_{k+2}, \dots, c_{d'k})$ . The determination of the final  $k$  terms of  $\text{clbl}(\zeta_{d'h}x)$ , and the equality  $\text{clbl}(\zeta_{d'h}x) = \text{clbl}(x) \cdot \phi_{d'}$ , is an easy exercise using the Hurwitz rule and [Lemma 11.10](#). □

LEMMA 11.15. *For all  $x \in W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$ , the following assertions are equivalent:*

- (i)  $x \in (W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}$ ,
- (ii)  $\overline{\text{LL}}(x) \in (\overline{E}_n^\circ)^{\mu_{d'}}$  and  $\text{clbl}(x) \in D'_\bullet(c)$ .

*Proof.* Assume (i): we have  $x = \zeta_d x$ . By [Lemma 11.1](#),  $\overline{\text{LL}}(\zeta_d x) = \zeta_d^h \overline{\text{LL}}(x)$ , so we have  $\zeta_d^h \overline{\text{LL}}(x) = \overline{\text{LL}}(x)$ . As  $\zeta_d^h$  is a primitive root of order  $d'$ , we deduce that  $\overline{\text{LL}}(x) \in (\overline{E}_n^\circ)^{\mu_{d'}}$ . We also have  $\text{clbl}(x) = \text{clbl}(\zeta_d x) = \text{clbl}(\zeta_{d'h}^h x)$ . Using [Lemma 11.14](#), we deduce that  $\text{clbl}(x) = \text{clbl}(x) \cdot \phi_{d'}^h$ .

Conversely, assuming (ii), we conclude that  $x$  and  $\zeta_d x$  satisfy  $\overline{\text{LL}}(x) = \overline{\text{LL}}(\zeta_d x)$  and, using [Lemma 11.14](#), that  $\text{clbl}(x) = \text{clbl}(\zeta_d x)$ . Using [Proposition 11.13](#), we obtain (i). □

Let us already note that, as a consequence, we obtain a very strong combinatorial property of regular numbers:

COROLLARY 11.16. *The object set  $D'_1(c)$  is nonempty.*

By combining [Proposition 11.13](#) and [Lemma 11.15](#), we obtain

PROPOSITION 11.17. *The map  $(\overline{\text{LL}}, \text{clbl})$  induces a bijection*

$$\begin{aligned} (W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d} &\longrightarrow (\overline{E}_n^\circ)^{\mu_{d'}} \boxtimes D'_\bullet(c) \\ y &\longmapsto (\overline{\text{LL}}(y), \text{clbl}(y)). \end{aligned}$$

11.3. *Basepoints and groupoids.* As explained in [Definition 6.2](#), the “fat basepoint”  $\mathcal{U}$  is the set of pairs  $(y, z) \in Y \times \mathbb{C}$  such that “ $z$  is not below a point in  $\text{LL}(y)$ ” or, equivalently, such that  $\overline{\text{LL}}((y, z))$  does not contain any point in

the closed half-line  $\sqrt{-1}\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ :

$$\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d} \simeq \{x \in (W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d} \mid \overline{\text{LL}}(x) \cap \sqrt{-1}\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} = \emptyset\}.$$

This formula fails to capture the obvious symmetry constraints deduced from [Lemma 11.1](#): if  $x$  is  $\mu_d$  invariant, then  $\overline{\text{LL}}(x)$  must be  $(\mu_d)^h$ -invariant and hence  $\mu_{d'}$ -invariant. Hence,

$$\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d} \simeq \left\{ x \in (W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d} \mid \overline{\text{LL}}(x) \cap \bigcup_{\zeta \in \mu_{d'}} \zeta \sqrt{-1}\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} = \emptyset \right\}.$$

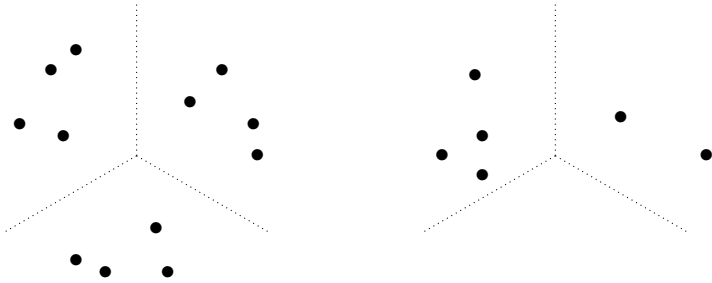
We also introduce

$$\mathcal{U}_{d'} := \left\{ x \in W \setminus V^{\text{reg}} \mid \overline{\text{LL}}(x) \cap \bigcup_{\zeta \in \mu_{d'}} \zeta \sqrt{-1}\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} = \emptyset \right\}.$$

Clearly,

$$\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d} \subseteq \mathcal{U}_{d'} \subseteq \mathcal{U}.$$

An illustration (with  $d' = 3$ ) of what  $\overline{\text{LL}}(x)$  may look like for some  $x \in \mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$  (left) and for some  $x \in \mathcal{U}_{d'} - \mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$  (right):



By contrast with  $\mathcal{U}$ , neither  $\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$  or  $\mathcal{U}_{d'}$  is connected when  $d' > 1$ . However, both happen to have contractible connected components (see [Lemma 11.22](#) below), which makes them suitable as “fat groupoid basepoints” ([Definition A.4](#)).

Let  $x \in \mathcal{U}_{d'}$ . The support of  $\overline{\text{LL}}(x)$  can be partitioned into  $d'$  (possibly empty) groups  $B_1, \dots, B_{d'}$ , according to which  $2\pi/d'$ -sector they lie in: the group  $B_j$  consists of  $m_j$  points  $x_{\alpha_j}, \dots, x_{\alpha_j+m_j}$  with cyclic argument in  $(\frac{2\pi}{d'}(j-1), \frac{2\pi}{d'}j)$ .

*Definition 11.18.* The  $d'$ -cyclic content of  $x \in \mathcal{U}_{d'}$  is the sequence

$$\text{cc}_{d'}(x) := (c_{\alpha_1} \dots c_{\alpha_1+m_1}, \dots, c_{\alpha_{d'}} \dots c_{\alpha_{d'}+m_j}) \in \sqrt[d']{\overline{D}}_1(c)$$

Note that some of the  $m_j$ 's may be 0. Contrary to the cyclic label, which is always nondegenerate, the cyclic content may contain trivial terms.

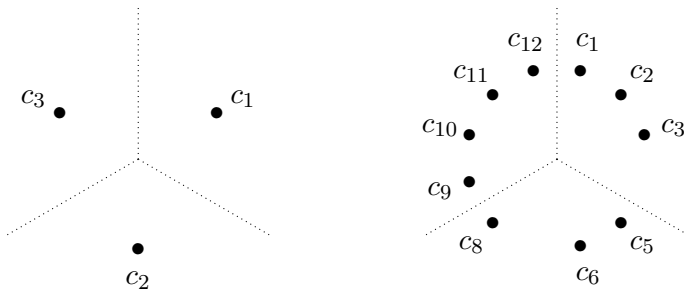
LEMMA 11.19. *Let  $x \in \mathcal{U}_{d'}$ . Consider the path  $[0, 1] \rightarrow W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}, t \mapsto e^{\sqrt{-1} \frac{2\pi}{d'} t} x$ . This path represents in  $B$  the simple element associated with the first terms in  $\text{cc}_{d'}(x)$ .*

*Proof.* Obvious by construction of  $\text{clbl}$  and  $\text{cc}$ . □

In the following definition, the existence and uniqueness of the standard image are guaranteed by Proposition 11.13.

Definition 11.20 (standard image  $x_\sigma$ ). Let  $\sigma = (c_1, \dots, c_{d'k}) \in \sqrt[d']{D}_\bullet(c)$ , with  $k \geq 1$ . The standard image  $x_\sigma$  is the unique element of  $\mathcal{U}_{d'}$  such that, for all  $j$  such that  $c_j \neq 1$ , the point  $e^{\sqrt{-1}\pi(\frac{1}{2} - \frac{2j-1}{d'k})}$  is in  $\overline{\text{LL}}(x_\sigma)$  and the corresponding term in  $\text{clbl}(x_\sigma)$  is  $c_j$ .

Here are two examples with  $d' = 3$ , first with  $k = 1$  and  $(c_1, c_2, c_3)$  not containing any trivial term, and then with  $k = 4$  and the trivial terms in  $(c_1, \dots, c_{12})$  being  $c_4$  and  $c_7$ :



LEMMA 11.21. *Let  $\sigma = (c_1, \dots, c_{d'k}) \in \sqrt[d']{D}_\bullet(c)$ , with  $k \geq 1$ . We have*

- (i)  $\text{clbl}(x_\sigma)$  is obtained by removing trivial terms in  $\sigma$ ;
- (ii)  $\text{cc}_{d'}(x_\sigma) = (c_1 \cdots c_k, \dots, c_{k(d'-1)+1} \cdots c_{kd'})$ ;
- (iii) if  $\sigma \in D'_\bullet(c)$ , then  $x_\sigma \in \mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$ .

*Proof.* Obvious by construction. □

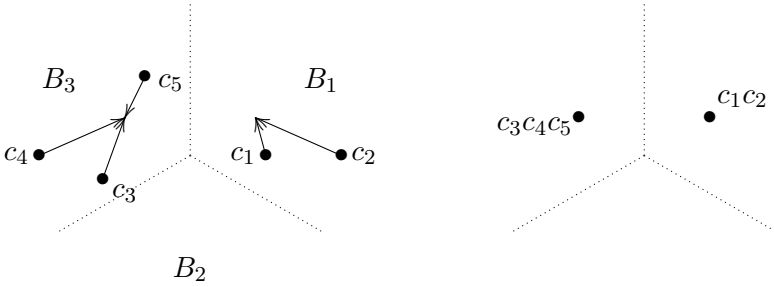
LEMMA 11.22.

- (i) Let  $C$  be a connected component of  $\mathcal{U}_{d'}$  (resp.  $\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$ ). The map  $\text{cc}_{d'}$  is constant on  $C$ .
- (ii) Let  $C, C'$  be connected components of  $\mathcal{U}_{d'}$  (resp.  $\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$ ). If  $C \neq C'$ , then  $\text{cc}_{d'}(C) \neq \text{cc}_{d'}(C')$ .
- (iii) The map  $\text{cc}_{d'}$  restricts to bijections  $\pi_0(\mathcal{U}_{d'}) \simeq \sqrt[d']{D}_1(c)$  and  $\pi_0(\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}) \simeq D'_1(c)$ .
- (iv) The connected components of  $\mathcal{U}_{d'}$  (resp.  $\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$ ) are contractible.



*Proof.* (i): Let  $x$  and  $x'$  be two points in the same connected component of  $\mathcal{U}_{d'}$ . Starting from any path connecting  $x$  to  $x'$  within  $\mathcal{U}_{d'}$ , [Lemma 11.19](#) produces a homotopy showing that the first term of  $cc_{d'}(x)$  coincides with the first term of  $cc_{d'}(x')$ . Applying the same argument to  $\zeta x$  and  $\zeta x'$  for  $\zeta \in \mu_d$ , we see that  $cc_{d'}(x) = cc_{d'}(x')$ .

(ii) and (iv): Let  $x \in \mathcal{U}_{d'}$ . Consider the standard element  $x_{cc_{d'}(x)}$ . We construct a path  $\gamma : [0, 1] \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_{d'}$  from  $x$  to  $x_{cc_{d'}(x)}$  by sliding the points in  $\overline{LL}(x)$  in each region  $B_j$  affinely towards the corresponding point in  $\overline{LL}(x_{cc_{d'}(x)})$ , as in the following picture:



This proves that  $x$  and  $x_{cc_{d'}(x)}$  lie in the same connected component of  $\mathcal{U}_{d'}$  (resp.  $\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$ , since if  $x$  is  $\mu_d$ -invariant, so is the path  $\gamma$ ). (ii) follows: if  $x, x'$  are such that  $cc_{d'}(x) = cc_{d'}(x')$ , then  $x$  and  $x'$  must lie in the same connected component. Using (i), we also notice that the path  $\gamma$  is part of a deformation-retraction of the full connected component of  $x$  onto the single point  $x_{cc_{d'}(x)}$ . This proves (iv).

(iii): combining (i) and (ii), we see that  $cc_{d'}$  induces a bijection from  $\pi_0(\mathcal{U}_{d'})$  onto its image in  ${}^d\sqrt{D_1}(c)$  (resp. from  $\pi_0(\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d})$  onto its image in  $D'_1(c)$ ). To prove (iii), it suffices to check that, for any decomposition in  $\sigma \in {}^d\sqrt{D_1}(c)$  (resp.  $D'_1(c)$ ), there exists a point  $x$  in  $\mathcal{U}_{d'}$  (resp.  $\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$ ) such that  $cc_{d'}(x) = \sigma$ ; the standard image  $x_\sigma$  provides a particular example of such a point.  $\square$

A consequence of [Lemma 11.22\(iv\)](#) is that we can use  $\mathcal{U}_{d'}$  and  $\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$  as a “fat groupoid basepoint” (see [Definition A.4](#)):

*Definition 11.23.* The relative braid category associated with  $W'$  is the groupoid

$$B' := \pi_1((W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}, \mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}).$$

We also set

$$B_{d'} := \pi_1(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}, \mathcal{U}_{d'}).$$

By functoriality of  $\pi_1$ , we have natural functors

$$B' \longrightarrow B_{d'} \xrightarrow{\sim} B .$$

Note that the functor  $B_{d'} \rightarrow B$  is an *equivalence of categories* and not an isomorphism: it is not injective on objects.

11.4. *Circular tunnels and semitunnels.*

*Definition 11.24.* A *circular semitunnel* is an element  $T = (x, L)$  in

$$\mathcal{U}_{d'} \times \left[ 0, \frac{2\pi}{d'h} \right] .$$

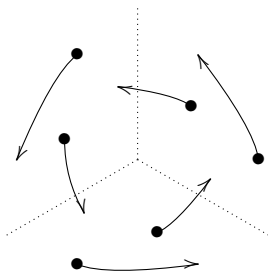
We say that  $L$  is the length of the semitunnel.

The path  $\gamma_T$  associated with  $T$  is the path  $[0, 1] \rightarrow (W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}, t \mapsto e^{\sqrt{-1}t}x$ .

The circular semitunnel  $T$  is a *circular tunnel* if it satisfies the additional condition

$$e^{\sqrt{-1}L}x \in \mathcal{U}_{d'} .$$

Let  $T = (x, L)$  be a circular (semi)tunnel. Because  $\overline{LL}$  has degree  $h$ , the angular rotation of  $LL(\gamma_T)$  throughout the motion is  $hL$ . Here is an example of tunnel of length  $\frac{\pi}{3h}$ :



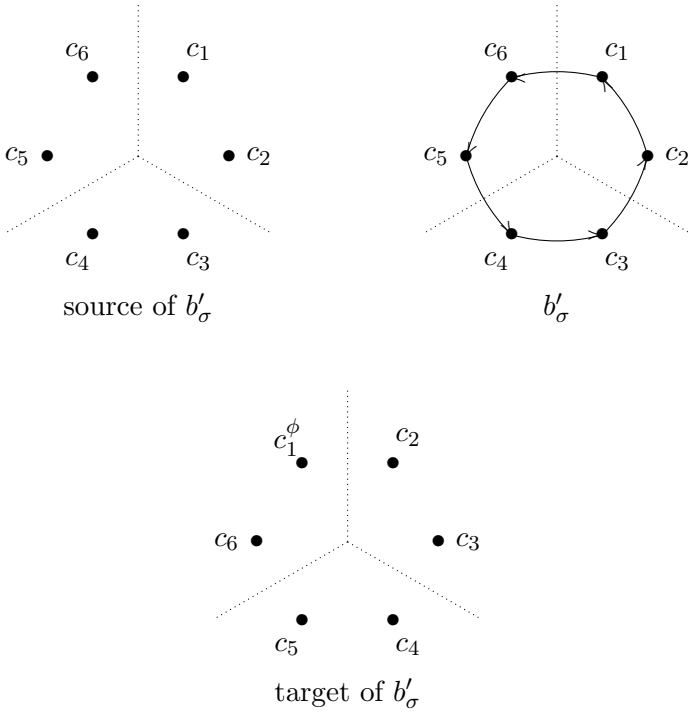
*Definition 11.25.* Let  $\sigma = (c_1, \dots, c_{2d'}) \in \sqrt[d']{D_2}(c)$ . The circular tunnel

$$\left( x_\sigma, \frac{\pi}{d'h} \right)$$

defines an element of  $B_{d'}$ , which we denote by  $b_\sigma$ .

If  $\sigma \in D'_2(c)$ , then the circular tunnel also represents an element of  $B'$ , which we denote by  $b'_\sigma$ .

Later on, we will prove that the natural map  $B' \rightarrow B_{d'}$  is injective, which will allow us to identify  $b'_\sigma$  with  $b_\sigma$ , but at this stage we are not supposed to know this.



LEMMA 11.26.

(i) *The map  $\sqrt[d']{D}_2(c) \rightarrow B_{d'}, \sigma \mapsto b_\sigma$  extends to a groupoid morphism*

$$\psi : G_{d'} \longrightarrow B_{d'}.$$

(ii) *The map  $D'_2(c) \rightarrow B', \sigma \mapsto b'_\sigma$  extends to a groupoid morphism*

$$\psi : G' \longrightarrow B'.$$

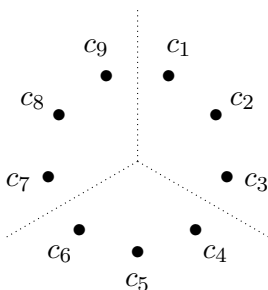
*Proof.* (i): The groupoid  $G_{d'}$  has a presentation with generators indexed by  $\sqrt[d']{D}_2(c)$  and relations indexed by  $\sqrt[d']{D}_3(c)$ . Let  $\rho = (c_1, \dots, c_{3d'}) \in \sqrt[d']{D}_3(c)$ . It corresponds to the relation  $\sigma\tau = \mu$ , where

$$\sigma = (c_1, c_2c_3, c_4, c_5c_6, \dots, c_{3d'-2}, c_{3d'-1}c_{3d'}),$$

$$\tau = (c_2, c_3c_4, c_5, c_6c_7, \dots, c_{3d'-1}, c_{3d'}c_1^\phi),$$

$$\mu = (c_1c_2, c_3, c_4c_5, c_6, \dots, c_{3d'-2}c_{3d'-1}, c_{3d'}).$$

Consider the standard element  $x_\rho$ :



The needed relation  $b_\sigma b_\tau = b_\mu$  follows from the following easy observations:

- the circular tunnel  $T_\sigma := (x_\rho, \frac{2\pi}{3d'h})$  represents  $b_\sigma$ ;
- the circular tunnel  $T_\tau := (\zeta_{3d'h}x_\rho, \frac{2\pi}{3d'h})$  represents  $b_\tau$ ;
- the circular tunnel  $T_\mu := (x_\rho, \frac{4\pi}{3d'h})$  represents  $b_\mu$ ;
- $T_\mu$  is the composition of  $T_\sigma$  and  $T_\tau$ .

(ii). In the above construction, if  $\rho \in D'_3(c)$ , then  $\sigma, \tau, \mu \in D'_2(c)$  and the same argument applies. □

LEMMA 11.27. *Let  $\sigma = (c_1, \dots, c_{2d'}) \in \sqrt[d']{D}_2(c)$ . Then the image of  $b_\sigma$  via the natural functor  $B_{d'} \rightarrow B$  is the simple element corresponding to  $c_1$ . (Using the notation introduced in Definition B.23; it is the image of  $\kappa_m(\sigma)$  under the natural embedding  $M \hookrightarrow B$ .)*

*Proof.* This is obvious by definition of clbl. □

We have a commutative diagram of functors:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 M' & \hookrightarrow & M_{d'} & \xrightarrow{\kappa_m} & M \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 G' & \hookrightarrow & G_{d'} & \xrightarrow{\sim} & G \\
 \downarrow \psi' & & \downarrow \psi & & \downarrow \simeq \\
 B' & \longrightarrow & B_{d'} & \xrightarrow{\sim} & B.
 \end{array}$$

THEOREM 11.28. *The morphism  $\psi : G_{d'} \rightarrow B_{d'}$  is a groupoid isomorphism. It restricts to a groupoid isomorphism  $\psi' : G' \rightarrow B'$ .*

*Proof.* Let  $o, o'$  be objects in  $G_{d'}$ . Since we have category equivalences  $G_{d'} \sim G$  and  $B_{d'} \sim B$ , we have a commutative diagram of set-theoretic maps:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathrm{Hom}_{G_{d'}}(o, o') & \xrightarrow{\simeq} & G \\ \downarrow \psi & & \downarrow \simeq \\ \mathrm{Hom}_{B_{d'}}(\psi(o), \psi(o')) & \xrightarrow{\simeq} & B, \end{array}$$

which shows that  $\psi$  is an equivalence of categories.

By [Lemma 11.22](#)(iii), both  $\psi$  and  $\psi'$  are bijective on objects. In particular,  $\psi$  is an isomorphism of categories.

The subdiagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} G' & \hookrightarrow & G_{d'} \\ \downarrow \psi' & & \downarrow \simeq \\ B' & \longrightarrow & B_{d'} \end{array}$$

shows that  $\psi'$  is faithful.

We are left with having to prove that  $\psi'$  is full. This follows from a generic position argument. Let  $b'$  a morphism in  $B'$ . It can be represented by a path  $\gamma : [0, 1] \rightarrow (W \setminus V^{\mathrm{reg}})^{\mu_d}$ , and we can assume that at any given  $t \in [0, 1]$ , at most one point in  $\overline{\mathrm{LL}}(\gamma(t))$  lies on the vertical half-line  $\sqrt{-1}\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  (as points not satisfying this form a subspace of real codimension 2 in  $(W \setminus V^{\mathrm{reg}})^{\mu_d}$ ); this expresses  $\gamma$  as a concatenation of paths homotopic to circular tunnel paths in  $B'$ .  $\square$

*Remark 11.29.* Using [Theorem 11.28](#), one can write down a presentation by generators and relations for  $B'$  and deduce a presentation and relations for the braid group of  $W'$ .

11.5. *The universal cover.* Let us choose a base object  $o \in D'_1(c)$ . By [Lemma 11.22](#)(iii), it corresponds to a connected component of  $\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$  which, by abuse of notation, we still denote by  $o$ . By [Lemma 11.22](#)(iv), this component is contractible and, using [Definition A.5](#), we get a model  $\mathrm{UniCover}((W \setminus V^{\mathrm{reg}})^{\mu_d}, o)$  for the universal cover of  $(W \setminus V^{\mathrm{reg}})^{\mu_d}$ .

*Definition 11.30.* Let  $g \in \mathrm{obj}(o \downarrow B')$  or, in other words, let  $g$  be a morphism in  $B'$  with source  $o$ . Let  $o'$  be the target of  $g$ . Let  $\gamma$  be a path  $(W \setminus V^{\mathrm{reg}})^{\mu_d}$  representing  $g$ . Let  $T = (x, L)$  be a circular semitunnel such that  $x$  lies in the connected component (corresponding to)  $o'$ . Then  $\gamma$  and  $\gamma_T$  can be composed (up to homotopically trivial glue binding them) and  $\gamma\gamma_T$  represents a point  $p \in \mathrm{UniCover}((W \setminus V^{\mathrm{reg}})^{\mu_d}, o)$ . We denote by

$$\mathcal{V}_g$$

the subspace of  $\text{UniCover}((W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}, o)$  consisting of points  $p$  that can be obtained this way, by concatenating a path representing  $g$  with a circular semitunnel.

The following result is a variation on [Proposition 9.3](#).

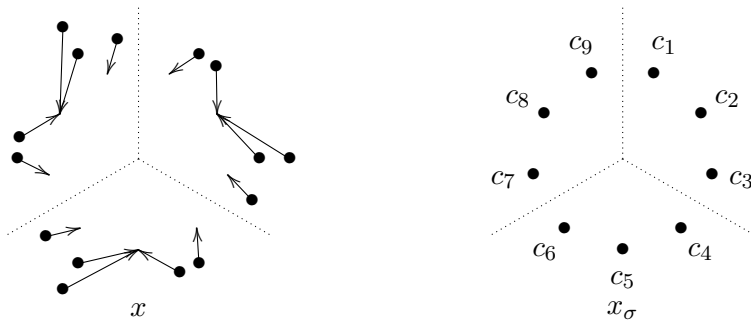
**LEMMA 11.31.** *Let  $\sigma$  be a nondegenerate element of  $D'_\bullet(c)$ . Then the subspace  $U_\sigma \subseteq \mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$  consisting of points  $x$  such that  $\text{clbl}(x) \vdash \sigma$  is contractible.*

The notation  $\vdash$  was introduced in [Definition 7.18](#).

*Proof.* Write  $\sigma = (c_1, \dots, c_{md'})$ . Clearly,  $x_\sigma \in U_\sigma$ , so  $U_\sigma \neq \emptyset$ .

Let  $x \in U_\sigma$ . We have  $\text{clbl}(x) = (d_1, \dots, d_{pd'})$ , with  $p \geq m$ . Each  $c_j$  is the product of consecutive  $d_{\alpha(j)} \dots d_{\alpha(j)+\beta(j)}$ . This defines a mapping  $\{1, \dots, pd'\} \rightarrow \{1, \dots, md'\}$ , mapping each  $i$  to the unique  $j$  such that  $\alpha(j) \leq i \leq \alpha(j) + \beta(j)$ . By moving the point  $i$ -th point in  $\overline{\text{LL}}(x)$  continuously towards the  $j$ -th point in  $\overline{\text{LL}}(x_\sigma)$ , one obtains a deformation-retraction of  $U_\sigma$  onto the single point  $x_\sigma$ .

In the illustration below, we have chosen  $p = 5$  and  $m = 3$ :



□

**THEOREM 11.32.**

- (1) For all  $g \in \text{obj}(o \downarrow B')$ , the space  $\mathcal{V}_g$  is open.
- (2) We have

$$\text{UniCover}((W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}, o) = \bigcup_{g \in \text{obj}(o \downarrow B')} \mathcal{V}_g.$$

- (3) The nerve of the open covering  $(\mathcal{V}_g)_{g \in \text{obj}(o \downarrow B')}$  is  $\text{gar}(B', S', o)$ .
- (4) For all simplex  $\{g_0, \dots, g_k\} \in \text{gar}(B', S', o)$ , the intersection  $\bigcap_i \mathcal{V}_{g_i}$  is contractible.

The complex  $\text{gar}$  is introduced in [Definition B.11](#). Before proving the theorem, we observe that it implies [Theorem 0.3](#) and, by addressing the remaining case of  $G_{31}$ , completes the proof of the  $K(\pi, 1)$  conjecture.

**COROLLARY 11.33.** *The space  $(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}$  is a  $K(\pi, 1)$  space.*

*Proof of Corollary 11.33.* Using [36, 4G.3], we deduce from Theorem 11.32 that

$$\text{UniCover}((W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}, o)$$

is homotopy equivalent to  $|\text{gar}(B', S', o)|$ . By Theorem B.14,  $|\text{gar}(B', S', o)|$  is contractible.  $\square$

*Proof of Theorem 11.32.* (1): Consider a point in  $\mathcal{V}_g$  associated with  $\gamma$  and  $\gamma_T$ , where  $T = (x, L)$  is a circular semitunnel; for a neighborhood  $\Omega$  of  $x$  in  $\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$ , concatenating  $\gamma$  with the circular semitunnels  $((x', L))_{x' \in \Omega}$  yields a neighborhood of the original point in  $\mathcal{V}_g$ .

(2): Consider a point  $p$  in  $\text{UniCover}((W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}, o)$ , associated with a path  $\gamma$  in  $(W \setminus V^{\text{reg}})^{\mu_d}$  with source in  $o$ . If  $\gamma(1) \in \mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$ , then taking  $T$  the trivial circular semitunnel of length 0 starting at  $\gamma(1)$  shows that  $p \in \mathcal{V}_g$ , where  $g$  is the element associated with  $\gamma$ . In the general case, we may find  $\varepsilon > 0$  arbitrarily small such that  $e^{\sqrt{-1}\varepsilon}\gamma(1)$  lies in  $\mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$ ;  $p$  is then represented by  $e^{\sqrt{-1}\varepsilon}\gamma$  concatenated with the path associated with a small circular semitunnel  $T_\varepsilon$ : we see that  $p \in \mathcal{V}_g$ , where  $g$  is the element associated with  $e^{\sqrt{-1}\varepsilon}\gamma$ .

(3) (rank 2): Assume that  $\mathcal{V}_g \cap \mathcal{V}_{g'} \neq \emptyset$ . Then  $p \in \mathcal{V}_g \cap \mathcal{V}_{g'}$  can be represented by both  $\gamma\gamma_T$  (where  $\gamma$  represents  $g$  and  $T = (x, L)$  is a circular semitunnel) and  $\gamma'\gamma_{T'}$  (where  $\gamma'$  represents  $g'$  and  $T' = (x', L')$  is a circular semitunnel). Up to exchanging  $g$  and  $g'$ , we may assume that  $L \geq L'$ . Let  $T''$  be the shortened circular semitunnel  $(x, L - L')$ , and let  $T'''$  be the remaining chunk  $(e^{\sqrt{-1}(L-L')}x, L')$ . The paths  $\gamma\gamma_T$  and  $\gamma'\gamma_{T'}$  are homotopic; so are  $\gamma_T$  and  $\gamma_{T''}\gamma_{T'''}$ . Because they have the same target and because they both are scalar rotations, the paths  $\gamma_{T''}$  and  $\gamma_{T'}$  are homotopic. We conclude that  $\gamma\gamma_{T''}$  and  $\gamma'$  are homotopic. In particular,  $T''$  is a circular tunnel, representing a simple element  $s''$ , and we have  $gs'' = g'$ . Conversely, it is clear that if  $s'$  is a simple element such that  $gs'' = g'$ , we can explicitly construct a point in  $\mathcal{V}_g \cap \mathcal{V}_{g'}$ .

(3) (higher rank): The same argument still works, after noting that a nerve simplex  $\{g_0, \dots, g_k\}$  can be ordered in such a way that each  $g_i$  is represented by  $\gamma_i\gamma_{T_i=(x_i, L_i)}$  and  $L_0 \geq \dots \geq L_k$ . Considering for each  $i \leq j$  the truncated circular semitunnel  $T''_{i,j} = (x_i, L_i - L_j)$  and remaining chunk  $T'''_{i,j} = (e^{\sqrt{-1}(L_i-L_j)}x_i, L_j)$ , we see that  $T''_{i,j}$  is actually a circular tunnel, representing a simple element  $s''_{i,j}$  such that  $g_i s''_{i,j} = g_j$ .

(4) First, we consider individual  $\mathcal{V}_g$ . By retracting the circular semitunnel part to length 0, we easily see that each  $\mathcal{V}_g$  is contractible. (This is the analog of Lemma 10.5.)

Now we have to prove the analog of Proposition 10.7, and we need to consider nonempty nontrivial intersections  $\bigcap_{j=0}^n \mathcal{V}_{g_j}$ . The proof of (3) provides the basis for an explicit description of these. We keep the same conventions and

notation. A point  $p$  in  $\bigcap_{j=0}^n \mathcal{V}_{g_j}$  can be represented by  $\gamma_0\gamma_T$ , where  $T = (x, L)$  is a circular semitunnel such that each truncation  $T''_{0,j} = (x_0, L_0 - L_j)$  is a circular tunnel representing  $s''_{0,j} := g_0^{-1}g_j$ . Interestingly, changing  $\gamma_0$  to another path representing  $g_0$  yields the same  $p$ , because there is only one homotopy class of such paths. In other words,  $\bigcap_{j=0}^n \mathcal{V}_{g_j}$  is indexed by circular semitunnels  $T = (x, L)$  such that there exists a nondecreasing sequence  $0 \leq L'_1 \leq \dots \leq L'_k \leq L$  such that, for each  $j$ , the truncation  $(x, L'_j)$  represents  $g_0^{-1}g_j$ . When  $T$  satisfies this condition, we say that it *represents* the sequence  $(g_0^{-1}g_1, \dots, g_0^{-1}g_k)$ . Actually,  $\bigcap_{j=0}^n \mathcal{V}_{g_j}$  is homotopy equivalent to the space of circular semitunnels representing  $(g_0^{-1}g_1, \dots, g_0^{-1}g_k)$ , equipped with the product topology. (This is the analog of [Proposition 9.5](#).)

We say that  $x \in \mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$  represents  $(g_0^{-1}g_1, \dots, g_0^{-1}g_k)$  if there exists a nondecreasing sequence  $0 \leq L'_1 \leq \dots \leq L'_k \leq \frac{2\pi}{d'h}$  such that, for each  $j$ , the truncation  $(x, L'_j)$  represents  $g_0^{-1}g_j$ . An obvious retraction argument (onto the particular choice  $L = \frac{2\pi}{d'h}$  for the length) shows that the space of circular semitunnels representing  $(g_0^{-1}g_1, \dots, g_0^{-1}g_k)$  is homotopy-equivalent to the space of points  $x \in \mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$  representing  $(g_0^{-1}g_1, \dots, g_0^{-1}g_k)$ .

To conclude, we are down to proving that the space of points  $x \in \mathcal{U}^{\mu_d}$  representing

$$(g_0^{-1}g_1, \dots, g_0^{-1}g_k)$$

is contractible. This is [Lemma 11.31](#). □

**CONJECTURE 11.34.** *The methods of this section can be adapted to work in the context of Lehrer-Springer theory (an extension of Springer theory; see [\[41\]](#).) The combinatorics of the associated categorical Garside structure follow Armstrong’s variant of the cyclic sieving phenomenon. (See [\[39, Th. 2, p. 204\]](#).)*

### 12. Periodic elements in $B(W)$

As before,  $W$  is an irreducible well-generated complex reflection group,  $\tau \in P(W)$  is the full-twist and  $\delta \in B(W)$  is the Garside element of the dual braid monoid  $M(W)$ . The image of  $\delta$  in  $W$  is a Coxeter element  $c$ .

*Definition 12.1.* An element of  $B(W)$  is *periodic* if it admits a central power.

The goal of this section is to prove that the center  $ZB(W)$  is cyclic, and to establish a correspondence between periodic elements in  $B(W)$  and regular elements in  $W$ . As with the previous section, the real substance of the arguments lies more in the algebraic tools from [\[5\]](#) than in the easy geometric interpretation.



LEMMA 12.2. *The intersection of the subgroup  $\langle c \rangle \subseteq W$  with the interval  $[1, c]$  is  $\{1, c\}$ .*

*Proof.* [32, Prop. 4.2] gives an argument for the real case that, as pointed out by J. Michel, applies verbatim. We include it for the convenience of the reader. Let  $2 \leq d_1, \dots, d_n = h$  be the reflection degrees. Because  $c$  is regular, its eigenvalues are  $\zeta_d^{1-d_i}$  ([55, Th. 4.2(v)]). Assume that some power  $c^k$  lies in  $[1, c]$  and thus that

$$l_R(c^k) + l_R(c^{1-k}) = n.$$

By Proposition 8.4 and Lemma 7.4,  $n - l_R(c^k)$  is the number of eigenvalues of  $c^k$  distinct from 1; thus

$$l_R(c^k) = n - \#\{i | (1 - d_i)k \equiv 0[h]\}.$$

Using the same formula for  $c^{1-k}$ , we deduce that

$$\#\{i | (1 - d_i)k \equiv 0[h]\} + \#\{i | (1 - d_i)(1 - k) \equiv 0[h]\} = n.$$

For a given  $i$ ,  $(1 - d_i)k$  and  $(1 - d_i)(1 - k)$  cannot simultaneously divide  $h$ . The identity then forces that, for all  $i$ , either  $(1 - d_i)k$  or  $(1 - d_i)(1 - k)$  is a multiple of  $h$ . But, when  $2 \leq k \leq h - 1$ , neither  $(1 - h)k$  nor  $(1 - h)(1 - k)$  is a multiple of  $h$ .  $\square$

THEOREM 12.3. *Let  $h' := \frac{h}{\gcd(d_1, \dots, d_n)}$ . The centers of  $B(W)$  and  $W$  are cyclic, generated respectively by  $\delta^{h'}$  and  $c^{h'}$ .*

*Proof.* That  $ZW$  is cyclic of order  $\gcd(d_1, \dots, d_n)$  is classical; any central element is regular; because  $c^{h'}$  is regular and has the right order, it must generate  $ZW$ .

Let us study the conjugacy action of  $\delta$ . Write a given  $b \in B(W)$  in Garside normal form  $b = \delta^k s_1 \cdots s_l$ , where  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $s_1, \dots, s_l \in [1, c] - \{1, c\}$ . The normal form of  $b^\delta$  is  $\delta^k s_1^c \cdots s_l^c$ .

Because  $c^{h'}$  is the smallest central power of  $c$  in  $W$ ,  $\delta^{h'}$  is the smallest central power of  $\delta$  in  $B(W)$ . Moreover, if  $b \in ZB(W)$ , then it must commute with  $\delta$  and any simple term  $s_i$  in its normal form  $\delta^k s_1 \cdots s_l$  must commute with  $c$ . Because  $c$  is Coxeter element, the centralizer of  $c$  in  $W$  is  $\langle c \rangle$ . (This follows from Theorem 1.9 and, actually, extends Corollary 4.4 in [55].) Combining this with Lemma 12.2, we see that  $l = 0$ , i.e., that  $b \in \langle \delta \rangle$ .  $\square$

Because of Theorem 12.3, an element  $\gamma \in B(W)$  is periodic if and only if it is commensurable with  $\tau$  (or  $\delta$ ), i.e., if there exists  $p, q$  such that

$$\gamma^q = \tau^p.$$

To simplify notation, we restrict our attention to the situation where

$$\gamma^d = \tau$$

and call such a periodic  $\gamma$  a  $d$ -th root of  $\tau$ . The theory works the same way for other  $(p, q)$ .

When  $d$  is regular and  $x_0$  is a  $\zeta_d$ -regular eigenvector, we may consider the standard  $d$ -th root of  $\tau$  represented by

$$\begin{aligned} [0, 1] &\longrightarrow W \setminus V^{\text{reg}} \\ t &\longmapsto e^{2\pi\sqrt{-1}\frac{t}{d}}x_0 \end{aligned}$$

and denoted by  $\sqrt[d]{\tau}$ . This of course involves choosing a particular basepoint, but because the statements below are “up to conjugacy,” one should not worry too much about this.

A particular case is

$$\sqrt[h]{\tau} = \delta.$$

**THEOREM 12.4** (Springer theory in braid groups). *Let  $d$  be a positive integer.*

- (i) *There exist  $d$ -th roots of  $\tau$  if and only if  $d$  is regular.*
- (ii) *When  $d$  is regular, there is a single conjugacy class of  $d$ -th roots of  $\tau$  in  $B(W)$ . In particular, all  $d$ -th roots of  $\tau$  are conjugate to  $\sqrt[d]{\tau}$ .*
- (iii) *Let  $\rho$  be a  $d$ -th root of  $\tau$ . Let  $w$  be the image of  $\rho$  in  $W$ . Then  $w$  is  $\zeta_d$ -regular, and the centralizer  $C_{B(W)}(\rho)$  is isomorphic to the braid group  $B(W')$  of the centralizer  $W' := C_W(w)$ .*

*Proof.* (i) A consequence of [5, Cor. 10.4] is that, if  $\tau = \delta^h$  admits  $d$ -th roots, then  $M_d^{\phi^h}$  is nonempty. By Lemma 11.15, this implies that  $d$  is regular. The converse is obvious. (We may consider the particular root  $\sqrt[d]{\tau}$ .)

(ii) Using [5, Cor. 10.4] and [5, Prop. 9.8], we see that conjugacy classes of  $d$ -th roots of  $\tau$  are in one-to-one correspondence with connected components of the category  $G'$ . Because it is equivalent to a group, this category is connected.

(iii) That  $w$  is regular follows from (ii) because it is conjugate to the image in  $W$  of  $\sqrt[d]{\tau}$ , whose image in  $W$  has a  $x_0$  as  $\zeta_d$ -regular eigenvector. The assertion about the centralizer follows from its categorical rephrasing in  $M_d$ , where it is trivial (the conjugacy action being a power of the diagram automorphism of the Garside structure).  $\square$

*Remark 12.5.* This answers many questions and conjectures by Broué, Michel and others. (See [18] for more details.) Particular cases of (i) were obtained by Broué-Michel and, independently, by Shvartsman, [21], [54]. Assertion (ii) can be viewed either as a Kerékjártó type theorem (“all periodic elements are conjugate to a rotation”; see [5]) or as a Sylow type theorem (“all  $C_{B(W)}(\rho)$  are conjugate”). The type A case of (ii) actually follows from Kerékjártó’s theorem on periodic homeomorphism of the disk ([37]; see also [5] for a more complete bibliography). The type A case of (iii) was proved in [7].

Of course, the most natural interpretation is to view the theorem as providing a braid analog of [Theorem 1.9](#).

*Remark 12.6.* Let  $W'$  be the centralizer of a regular element in  $W$ . Let  $W''$  be the centralizer of a regular element in  $W'$ . In terms of orbit varieties,  $W' \setminus V' = (W \setminus V)^{\mu_d}$  and  $W'' \setminus V'' = (W \setminus V)^{\mu_{de}}$ . Regular elements of  $W'$  are regular in  $W$ . It should be possible, by applying [Theorem 12.4](#) to the pair  $(W, W'')$ , to generalize the result to the pair  $(W', W'')$ .

**COROLLARY 12.7.** *The center of the braid group  $B(G_{31})$  is cyclic.*

*Proof.* Let  $W$  be  $G_{37}$ , the well-generated reflection group of type  $E_8$ . The degrees are

$$2, 8, 12, 14, 18, 20, 24, 30,$$

and the codegrees are

$$0, 6, 10, 12, 16, 18, 22, 28.$$

The number 4 is regular, with centralizer  $W'$  of type  $G_{31}$ .

By [Theorem 1.9](#) (1), we see that 24 is also regular. Let  $\rho$  be a 24-th root of  $\tau$ . The centralizer is the rank 1 reflection group of type  $A_1$ , with braid group  $\mathbf{Z}$ .

Applying [Theorem 12.4](#) to  $\rho^6$ , we recognize the braid group of  $G_{31}$  as a centralizer in  $B(W)$ :

$$B(G_{31}) \simeq C_{B(W)}(\rho^6).$$

Applying [Theorem 12.4](#) to  $\rho$ , we see that

$$C_{B(W)}(\rho) \simeq B(A_1) \simeq \mathbf{Z}.$$

Clearly,  $\rho \in C_{B(W)}(\rho^6)$ . In particular, any  $z \in ZB(G_{31})$  must commute with  $\rho$  and hence lie in  $C_{B(W)}(\rho) \simeq \mathbf{Z}$ .  $\square$

Combining [Theorem 12.3](#) and [Corollary 12.7](#), we complete the proof of

**THEOREM 12.8** ([Theorem 0.5](#)). *The center of the braid group of an irreducible complex reflection group is cyclic.*

Indeed, Broué-Malle-Rouquier conjectured this in [\[20\]](#), and proved it for all cases but six exceptional types: five of these exceptions are well-generated and covered by [Theorem 12.3](#), the remaining case being  $G_{31}$ .

### 13. Generalized noncrossing partitions

Here again,  $W$  is an irreducible well-generated complex reflection group generated by reflections of order 2.

When  $W$  is of type  $A_{n-1}$ , the lattice  $(S, \preceq)$  is isomorphic to the lattice of noncrossing partitions of a regular  $n$ -gon ([7], [13]). Following [48], [3] and [6], we call *lattice of generalized noncrossing partitions of type  $W$*  the lattice

$$(S, \preceq)$$

and *Catalan number of type  $W$*  the number

$$\text{Cat}(W) := \prod_{i=1}^n \frac{d_i + h}{d_i}.$$

The operation sending  $s \preceq t$  to  $s^{-1}t$  is an analogue of the Kreweras complement operation. The map  $s \mapsto s^{-1}\delta$  is an anti-automorphism of the lattice.

In the Coxeter case, Chapoton (see [22]) discovered a general formula for the number  $Z_W(N)$  of weak chains  $s_1 \preceq s_2 \preceq \dots \preceq s_{N-1}$  of length  $N - 1$  in  $(S, \preceq)$  or, equivalently (by Lemma B.16), for the cardinality of  $D_N(c)$ . This formula continues to hold, though we are only able to prove this case-by-case. (See [1] and [22] for the Coxeter types; the  $G(e, e, n)$  case was done in [6]; the remaining types are done by computer.)

PROPOSITION 13.1. *We have, for all  $N$ ,*

$$Z_W(N) = \prod_{i=1}^n \frac{d_i + (N - 1)h}{d_i}.$$

COROLLARY 13.2. *We have  $|S| = \text{Cat}(W)$ .*

Another interesting numerical invariant is the *Poincaré polynomial*

$$\text{Poin}(S) := \sum_{s \in S} t^{l(s)}.$$

The numerical data for the exceptional types (real and nonreal) is summarised in Table 2. The coefficient of  $t$  in the Poincaré polynomial is the cardinal of  $R_c$ . One observes that

$$R = R_c \Leftrightarrow W \text{ is real.}$$

In the Weyl group case,  $\text{Poin}(S)$  may be interpreted as the Poincaré polynomial of the cohomology of a toric variety related to cluster algebras ([22]).

When  $W'$  is the (not necessarily well-generated) centralizer of a  $d$ -regular element in a well-generated  $W$ , the natural substitute for  $Z_W(N)$  is the cardinality  $Z'_{W'}(N)$  of  $D'_N(c)$ . In a joint work with Vic Reiner, we conjectured that the  $\mu_d$ -action exhibits a *cyclic sieving phenomenon*: the number of fixed points should be the value at  $\zeta_d$  of a  $q$ -analog of the number of chains; the conjecture has now been proved by Krattenthaler-Müller:

$W$	degrees	$ R $	$\text{Cat}(W)$	$\text{Poin}(S)$	$ \text{Red}_R(c) $
$G_{23} (H_3)$	2, 6, 10	15	32	$1 + 15t + 15t^2 + t^3$	50
$G_{24}$	4, 6, 14	21	30	$1 + 14t + 14t^2 + t^3$	49
$G_{27}$	6, 12, 30	45	42	$1 + 20t + 20t^2 + t^3$	75
$G_{28} (F_4)$	2, 6, 8, 12	24	105	$1 + 24t + 55t^2 + 24t^3 + t^4$	432
$G_{29}$	4, 8, 12, 20	40	112	$1 + 25t + 60t^2 + 25t^3 + t^4$	500
$G_{30} (H_4)$	2, 12, 20, 30	60	280	$1 + 60t + 158t^2 + 60t^3 + t^4$	1350
$G_{33}$	4, 6, 10, 12, 18	45	308	$1 + 30t + 123t^2 + 123t^3 + 30t^4 + t^5$	4374
$G_{34}$	6, 12, 18, 24, 30, 42	126	1584	$1 + 56t + 385t^2 + 700t^3 + 385t^4 + 56t^5 + t^6$	100842
$G_{35} (E_6)$	2, 5, 6, 8, 9, 12	36	833	$1 + 36t + 204t^2 + 351t^3 + 204t^4 + 36t^5 + t^6$	41472
$G_{36}(E_7)$	2, 6, 8, 10, 12, 14, 18	63	4160	$1 + 63t + 546t^2 + 1470t^3 + 1470t^4 + 546t^5 + 63t^6 + t^7$	1062882
$G_{37} (E_8)$	2, 8, 12, 14, 18, 20, 24, 30	120	25080	$1 + 120t + 1540t^2 + 6120t^3 + 9518t^4 + 6120t^5 + 1540t^6 + 120t^7 + t^8$	37968750

Table 2. Numerical invariants of generalized noncrossing partitions.

**THEOREM 13.3** (Conjecture 6.5 in [9], proved in [39]). *Let  $q$  be an indeterminate. For any  $a \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 1}$ , set  $[a]_q := 1 + q + \dots + q^{a-1}$ . Then*

$$\prod_{i=1}^n \frac{[d_i + (Nd' - 1)h]_q}{[d_i]_q}$$

*is a polynomial in  $q$  whose value at  $q = \zeta_d$  is  $Z'_{W'}(N)$ .*

When  $N = 1$ , the formula gives the number of objects in  $M'$ . For  $G_{31}$ , we have 88 objects (see [Example 11.7](#)).

## Appendix A. The fat basepoint trick

**A.1. Fundamental groupoids.** Let  $E$  be a topological space. Let  $\gamma$  be a path in  $E$ , i.e., a continuous map  $[0, 1] \rightarrow E$ . We say that  $\gamma$  is a *path from*  $\gamma(0)$  *to*  $\gamma(1)$  — or that  $\gamma(0)$  is the *source* and  $\gamma(1)$  the *target*. The concatenation rule is as follows. If  $\gamma, \gamma'$  are paths such that  $\gamma(1) = \gamma'(0)$ , the product  $\gamma\gamma'$  is the path mapping  $t \leq 1/2$  to  $\gamma(2t)$  and  $t \geq 1/2$  to  $\gamma'(2t - 1)$ .

We denote by  $\pi_1(E)$  the fundamental groupoid of  $E$ : its elements are homotopy classes of paths in  $E$ , with composition rule as above. As a category, its object set is  $E$ .

For any “basepoint”  $e \in E$ , the *fundamental group of  $E$  with respect to  $e$*  is

$$\pi_1(E, e) := \text{Hom}_{\pi_1(E)}(e, e).$$

When  $E$  is a *path-connected* space or, equivalently, when  $\pi_1(E)$  is a *connected* groupoid, all fundamental groups of  $E$ , with respect to all possible basepoints, are isomorphic. **However, they are not canonically isomorphic:** any element  $g \in \text{Hom}_{\pi_1(E)}(e, e')$  yields an isomorphism:

$$\begin{aligned} \phi_g : \pi_1(E, e) &\xrightarrow{\sim} \pi_1(E, e') \\ f &\longmapsto g^{-1}fg, \end{aligned}$$

but there is no natural way to make consistent choices of such  $g$ 's and build a *transitive systems of isomorphisms* connecting

$$(\pi_1(E, e))_{e \in E}.$$

In other words, there is no legitimate way to drop the reference to a specific basepoint and talk about *the* fundamental group of  $E$ .

Let  $A \subseteq E$ . Consider the natural functor  $\iota : \pi_1(A) \rightarrow \pi_1(E)$ .

LEMMA A.1. *When  $A$  is simply connected, then*

$$(\phi_{\iota(g)})_{g \in \pi_1(A)}$$

*is a transitive system of isomorphisms connecting  $(\pi_1(E, a))_{a \in A}$ .*

*Proof.* The space  $A$  is simply connected if and only if the category  $\pi_1(A)$  is equivalent to the trivial category. In a category equivalent to the trivial category, transitivity comes for free:  $(\phi_g)_{g \in \pi_1(A)}$  is transitive, and by functoriality so is  $(\phi_{\iota(g)})_{g \in \pi_1(A)}$ .  $\square$

This legitimates the following definition.

*Definition A.2* (fat basepoint trick, group version). The fundamental group of  $E$  with respect to a simply-connected subspace  $A$  is the transitive limit

$$\pi_1(E, A) = \varinjlim_{a \in A} \pi_1(E, a)$$

with respect to the transitive system of isomorphisms  $(\phi_{\iota(g)})_{g \in \pi_1(A)}$ .

*Remark A.3.* Instead of constructing the group  $\pi_1(E, A)$  as a transitive limit of fundamental groups, one can choose to equip the set of relative homotopy classes with a group structure; there is no difference, except in language.

Practically speaking,  $\pi_1(E, A)$  should be thought of as any  $\pi_1(E, a)$ , for some  $a \in A$ , together with an unambiguous recipe thanks to which any path in  $A$  from any  $a' \in A$  to any  $a'' \in A$  represents a unique element of  $\pi_1(E, a)$ ;

moreover, one may forget about which  $a \in A$  was chosen and change it at our convenience.

In [Section 11](#), we use an extended version of the trick. Let  $C$  and  $C'$  be path-connected components of  $A$ . For any  $g \in \text{Hom}_C(c_1, c_2)$  and  $g' \in \text{Hom}_{C'}(c'_1, c'_2)$ , we have an isomorphism

$$\begin{aligned} \psi(g, g') : \pi_1(E, c_1, c'_1) &\xrightarrow{\sim} \pi_1(E, c_2, c'_2) \\ f &\longmapsto g^{-1}fg'. \end{aligned}$$

When both  $C$  and  $C'$  are simply connected, this provides a transitive system of isomorphisms  $(\psi(g, g'))_{(g, g') \in \pi_1(C) \times \pi_1(C')}$  thanks to which we can define

$$\text{Hom}_E(C, C') := \lim_{(c, c') \in C \times C'} \text{Hom}_E(c, c').$$

*Definition A.4* (fat basepoint trick, groupoid version). The fundamental groupoid of  $E$  with respect to a subspace  $A$  whose path-connected components are simply connected is the groupoid

$$\pi_1(E, A)$$

whose objects are path-connected components of  $A$  and such that

$$\text{Hom}_{\pi_1(E, A)}(C, C') = \text{Hom}_E(C, C').$$

When  $A$  is connected, we recover the group version.

*A.2. Universal covers.* Assume that  $E$  is path connected. By Galois theory, there is a correspondence between subgroups of the fundamental group and topological coverings of  $E$ .

Universal covers can be constructed as soon as  $E$  is reasonably healthy; e.g., it is enough to assume that  $E$  is locally simply connected (which is trivially satisfied by all spaces considered here).

A good reference is Hatcher [[36](#), §1.3]. The construction starts with the choice of a basepoint  $e \in E$ . As a set, the universal cover  $\widetilde{E}_e$  has one point per element in  $\pi_1(E)$  with source  $e$ . The fundamental groupoid  $\pi_1(\widetilde{E}_e)$  coincides with the category  $(e \downarrow \pi_1(E))$  of *objects under  $e$  in  $\pi_1(E)$* , in the sense of Mac Lane [[43](#), II.6, Comma Categories]. This interpretation actually clarifies why  $\widetilde{E}_e$  is simply connected: the category  $(e \downarrow \pi_1(E))$  is equivalent to the trivial category. (This is the categorical way of being contractible.)

The universal cover construction can thus be rephrased as follows. The object set of  $(e \downarrow \pi_1(E))$  can be equipped with a natural topology. (This is where the locally simple-connectedness of  $E$  comes into play.)

Actually, when  $\mathcal{G}$  is a groupoid and  $o$  is an object of  $\mathcal{G}$ , then  $(o \downarrow \mathcal{G})$  should be viewed as a categorical universal cover for  $\mathcal{G}$ .

When  $A \subseteq E$  is simply connected, there is a natural transitive system of isomorphisms connecting

$$((a \downarrow \pi_1(E)))_{a \in A}$$

and thus a transitive system of bijections connecting

$$(\widetilde{E}_a)_{a \in A}.$$

It is not hard to check that these bijections are homeomorphisms and are compatible with the covering maps.

*Definition A.5* (fat basepoint trick, universal cover version). The universal cover of  $E$  with respect to a simply-connected subspace  $A$  is

$$\text{UniCover}(E, A) := \lim_{\substack{\longrightarrow \\ a \in A}} \widetilde{E}_a.$$

Clearly,  $\text{UniCover}(E, a) \simeq \widetilde{E}_a$ .

*LEMMA A.6.* *The natural left-action of  $\pi_1(E, a)$  on  $\widetilde{E}_a$  is compatible with the transitive system and gives rise to a left-action of  $\pi_1(E, A)$  on the universal cover  $\text{UniCover}(E, A)$ .*

In real life, this means: up to topologically trivial paths within  $A$ , any path connecting two points of  $A$  (representing an element of  $\pi_1(E, A)$ ) can be concatenated with any path with source in  $A$  (representing a point in  $\text{UniCover}(E, A)$ ) to unambiguously yield another point in  $\text{UniCover}(E, A)$ . We do not care about which exact points in  $A$  were chosen, we do not have to give them names and we can forget about them.

When  $A$  is not contractible but has simply-connected components, the *groupoid cover* version, blending [Definitions A.4 and A.5](#), is a bit more tedious to formulate:

- we get a model  $\text{UniCover}(E, o)$  for each connected component  $o \subseteq A$ ;
- any  $g$  in  $\pi_1(E, A)$  with source  $o$  and target  $o'$  induces a homeomorphism from

$$\text{UniCover}(E, o) \rightarrow \text{UniCover}(E, o')$$

subject to obvious compatibility rules.

The latter data is what deserves to be called a *groupoid action* on the collection  $(\text{UniCover}(E, o))_{o \in \pi_0(A)}$ . This situation is implicit behind [Definition 11.30](#).

## Appendix B. Garside structures

**B.1. Cohomology of groups and groupoids.** A groupoid is a (small) category where all morphisms are invertible. A group is a groupoid with a single object.



A *simplicial complex*  $X$  is a family of subsets of an ambient space  $S$ , such that whenever  $A \in X$ , any subset  $B \subseteq A$  also lies in  $X$ . Simplicial complexes form a category, equipped with a *geometric realization* functor to the category of topological spaces.

As explained in [43], a *simplicial set* is a contravariant functor from the simplicial category to the category of sets or, equivalently, a collection  $(X_n)_{n \in \mathbf{Z}_{\geq 0}}$  of sets, together with *face maps* and *degeneracy maps* respectively shifting dimensions by  $-1$  and  $+1$ , and subject to obvious compatibility rules.

Simplicial complexes naturally give rises to simplicial sets, but not all simplicial sets can be obtained that way.

The *nerve* of a (small) category  $\mathcal{C}$  is a simplicial set  $\mathcal{N}\mathcal{C}$  whose 0-skeleton is the object set of  $\mathcal{C}$  and whose  $n$ -simplices,  $n \geq 1$ , are composable sequences  $(f_1, \dots, f_n)$  of  $\mathcal{C}$ -morphisms:

$$x_0 \xrightarrow{f_1} x_1 \xrightarrow{f_2} x_2 \xrightarrow{f_3} x_3 \cdots \xrightarrow{f_n} x_n .$$

In the simplicial structure on  $\mathcal{N}\mathcal{C}$ , face maps correspond to removing objects (and composing or dropping morphisms accordingly) and degeneracy maps correspond to inserting identity morphisms at a given object. An element of  $\mathcal{N}\mathcal{C}$  is *nondegenerate* if it does not contain any identity morphism.

Simplicial sets naturally form a category, and the nerve construction is functorial from the category **Cat** of small categories to the category **SimpSet** of simplicial sets. There is a standard *geometric realization* functor **SimpSet**  $\rightarrow$  **Top**,  $X \mapsto |X|$ , where **Top** category of topological spaces. See, for example, [36, appendix, Simplicial CW structures]. The construction actually provides us, for each *abstract* simplex  $x \in X$ , with a singular simplex in  $|X|$ , i.e., a continuous map from a standard affine simplex to  $X$ . Actually, the 0-skeleton  $X_0$  is mapped injectively into  $|X|$ . We can use  $X_0$  as a groupoid fat basepoint (Definition A.4).

*Definition B.1.* Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a groupoid. A *simplicial*  $K(\mathcal{G}, 1)$  is a simplicial set  $X$  such that  $\pi_1(|X|, X_0) \simeq \mathcal{G}$  and such that connected components of  $|X|$  have no higher homotopy groups.

In particular,  $X_0$  must be in bijection with the object set of  $\mathcal{G}$ .

**THEOREM B.2** (“bar” resolution, quotient version). *The nerve  $\mathcal{N}\mathcal{G}$  of a groupoid  $\mathcal{G}$  is a simplicial  $K(\mathcal{G}, 1)$ .*

The beauty of the categorical viewpoint is that the theorem comes as a mostly free by-product of the observation that the *nerve realization* functor **Cat**  $\rightarrow$  **Top** extends to a functor of 2-categories (mapping natural transformations to homotopies). See Lemma 7.1 and Proposition 7.3 in [5]. The underlying combinatorics coincide with that of the standard “bar” resolution of group cohomology:

*Definition B.3* (“bar” simplicial set). Let  $o$  be an object of  $\mathcal{G}$ . We use the bar symbol  $og_0[g_1|\cdots|g_k]$ , or simply  $g_0[g_1|\cdots|g_k]$ , to express that  $(g_0, g_1, \dots, g_k)$  is a sequence of composable morphisms in  $\mathcal{G}$  (i.e., an element of  $\mathcal{N}_{k+1}\mathcal{G}$ ) such that the source of  $g_0$  is  $o$ . We denote by

$$\text{bar}(\mathcal{G}, o)$$

the simplicial set whose  $k$ -skeleton consists of bar symbols  $g_0[g_1|\cdots|g_k]$ , subject to the faces and degeneracy maps of  $\mathcal{N}_{k+1}\mathcal{G}$  (except those involving  $g_0$ , as we view  $g_0[g_1|\cdots|g_k]$  as a  $k$ -simplex, not a  $(k+1)$ -simplex).

**THEOREM B.4** (“bar” resolution, universal cover version). *Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a groupoid, and let  $o$  be an object of  $\mathcal{G}$ . The geometric realization of  $\text{bar}(\mathcal{G}, o)$  is contractible.*

**Theorems B.2 and B.4** express two flavors of the same result:

$$\text{UniCover}(|\mathcal{N}\mathcal{G}|, o) \simeq |\text{bar}(\mathcal{G}, o)|.$$

Note that we do not have to assume that  $\mathcal{G}$  is connected: **Theorem B.2** expresses something about each connected component, while **Theorem B.4** sees only one connected component per choice of  $o$ .

**B.2. Garside structures.** Garside’s approach [35] to the word and conjugacy problem in the classical braid group  $B_n$  was a key ingredient in Deligne’s paper [29]. It was later axiomatized as a generic combinatorial group theory notion [28], rephrased with a geometric group theory viewpoint [10], [23] and generalized to groupoids [38].

There are many ways to tell the story, and the most general setup involves quite a lot of technicalities. Under favorable conditions, typically when there is a natural homogeneous length function (which is the case here), the whole story could probably fit in a 100 pages graduate-level textbook. In this absence of this yet-to-be-written account, the only detailed reference at hand is the much longer book [27], which focuses on word-theoretic axiomatic aspects and does not cover all aspects explained here.

As far as the current paper is concerned, the notation and results listed in [5] are more than sufficient — especially, we only consider Garside structure that are homogeneous, which removes a lot of the technicalities addressed in [27].

Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be a (small) category equipped with

- an endofunctor  $\phi$ , which we write with *right-conjugacy* notation  $x \mapsto x^\phi$ ,  $f \mapsto f^\phi$ ;
- a natural transformation  $\Delta$  from the identity functor to  $\phi$ .

*Example B.5.* When  $\mathcal{C}$  is a monoid  $M$ , this simply means that  $\Delta \in M$  and  $\phi$  is the right conjugacy action  $f \mapsto f^\phi = \Delta^{-1}f\Delta$ .

In general, there is a morphism  $\Delta_x : x \rightarrow x^\phi$  for each object  $x$ , and for each morphism  $f$  from  $x$  to  $y$ , the following diagram is commutative:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} x & \xrightarrow{\Delta_x} & x^\phi \\ f \downarrow & & \downarrow f^\phi \\ y & \xrightarrow{\Delta_y} & y^\phi. \end{array}$$

As  $\Delta$  is a collection of morphisms, one for each source object, it makes sense to write “ $f \in \Delta$ ” instead of “ $f$  is the morphism in  $\Delta$  whose source is the source of  $f$ .” It is even tempting to write “ $f = \Delta$ ” instead, an abusive yet convenient notation inspired by the monoid case (where  $\Delta$  consists of a single element), just like we write “ $f = 1$ ” instead of “ $f$  is the identity morphism whose source is the source of  $f$ .”

*Definition B.6.* An element of  $f \in \mathcal{C}$  is *simple* with respect to  $\Delta$  if there exists  $g \in \mathcal{C}$  such that  $fg = \Delta$ .

An *atom* is an element  $a \in \mathcal{C}$  such that, for all  $f, g \in \mathcal{C}$ ,  $a = fg \Rightarrow f = 1$  or  $g = 1$ .

The category  $\mathcal{C}$  is *homogeneous* if there exists a functor  $l$  from  $\mathcal{C}$  to the monoid  $(\mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}, +)$  such that for all  $f \in \mathcal{C}$ ,  $l(f) = 0 \Rightarrow f = 1$ .

The category  $\mathcal{C}$  is *cancellative* if for all  $f, g, h \in \mathcal{C}$ ,  $(fh = gh$  or  $hg = hf) \Rightarrow f = g$ .

The category  $\mathcal{C}$  is a *lattice* if it admits pullbacks and pushouts.

Pushouts and pullbacks are classical concepts from category theory. (See, for example, [43].) The existence of pushouts means that any two morphisms  $f, g$  with common source admit a right least common multiple. In poset language, this means that  $f$  and  $g$  admit a least upper bound for the prefix ordering. Pullback is the dual concept.

*Definition B.7* (Definition 2.4 in [5]). A *Garside structure* is a triple  $(\mathcal{C}, \Delta, \phi)$  satisfying

- (i)  $\mathcal{C}$  is a category,  $\phi$  an automorphism of  $\mathcal{C}$  and  $\Delta$  a natural transformation from the identity functor to  $\phi$ ;
- (ii)  $\mathcal{C}$  is homogeneous and cancellative;
- (iii) all atoms are simple with respect to  $\Delta$ ;
- (iv)  $\mathcal{C}$  is a lattice.

This axiom set is more restrictive than necessary, but it was chosen in [5] to be on the safe side when claiming that existing proofs in the context of Garside monoids still worked in the categorical contexts.

The crux is axiom (iv). This is where concrete examples of Garside structures encapsulate deep geometric/topological/combinatorial miracles (such as

**Lemma 8.6** or, in Deligne’s paper, properties of galleries that are specific to *simplicial* arrangements).

Let  $(\mathcal{C}, \Delta, \phi)$  be a Garside structure. The set  $\mathcal{S}$  of simple elements with respect to  $\Delta$ , seen either as an abstract set together with a partial product structure obtained by restricting the category structure to  $\mathcal{S}$  (a Garside *germ*, in the sense of [5]), or as a subset of  $\mathcal{C}$  (a Garside *family*, in the sense of [27]), is enough to recover the whole structure  $(\mathcal{C}, \Delta, \phi)$ .

As explained in [5], [27], the axiom set can be rewritten in terms of axioms involving only  $\mathcal{S}$ . Another interesting invariant of Garside structures is the Garside set  $D_\bullet$  introduced below.

*Definition B.8.* A *Garside category* is a category  $\mathcal{C}$  that can be equipped with a Garside structure. A *Garside groupoid* is a groupoid  $\mathcal{G}$  that is the groupoid of fractions of a Garside category.

Note that Garside groupoids can appear as groupoids of fractions of several Garside categories that are not equivalent. (For example, finite type Artin groups admit both the classical and dual Garside structures.)

Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be a Garside category, with groupoid of fractions  $\mathcal{G}$ . Key properties include

- the natural function  $\mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$  is faithful;
- the word and conjugacy problems in  $\mathcal{C}$  and  $\mathcal{G}$  can be solved;
- $\mathcal{G}$  has finite cohomological dimension (**Theorem B.10** below);
- in particular,  $\mathcal{G}$  is torsion-free.

*B.3. Cohomology of Garside groups and groupoids.*

*Definition B.9* (Garside nerve). A simplex  $(f_1, \dots, f_n) \in \mathcal{NC}$  is *simple* with respect to  $\Delta$  if the product  $f_1 \cdots f_n$  is simple. The set of simple simplices in  $\mathcal{NC}$  forms a simplicial set that we denote by  $\mathcal{NS}$ , the *Garside nerve of  $\mathcal{C}$  with respect to  $\mathcal{S}$* .

**THEOREM B.10** (“gar” resolution, quotient version). *Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a groupoid, and let  $\mathcal{S}$  be a Garside structure on  $\mathcal{G}$ . The Garside nerve  $\mathcal{NS}$  is a simplicial  $K(\mathcal{G}, 1)$ .*

*Definition B.11* (“gar” flag complex). Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a groupoid, and let  $\mathcal{S}$  be a Garside structure on  $\mathcal{G}$ , and let  $o$  be an object of  $\mathcal{G}$ . We denote by

$$\text{gar}(\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{S}, o)$$

the simplicial complex with underlying space  $\text{obj}(o \downarrow \mathcal{G})$  (i.e., the set of morphisms in  $\mathcal{G}$  with source  $o$ ) and such that  $\{g_0, \dots, g_k\}$  is a  $k$ -simplex if and only if, for all  $i, j$ ,  $g_i^{-1}g_j \in \mathcal{S}$  or  $g_j^{-1}g_i \in \mathcal{S}$ .

When  $\mathcal{G}$  is a group, we shorten the notation to  $\text{gar}(\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{S})$  as there is only one possible choice for  $o$ .

In particular, a subset of  $\mathcal{G}$  spans a simplex if and only if every subpair spans an edge. Such a simplicial complex is called a *flag complex*. A flag complex is uniquely determined by its 1-skeleton.

A variant of [Definition B.11](#) that more closely resembles [Definition B.3](#) is as follows.

*Definition B.12* (“gar” simplicial set). We denote by  $\text{gar}'(\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{S}, o)$  the subcomplex of  $\text{bar}(\mathcal{G}, o)$  consisting of bar symbols  $g_0[g_1|\cdots|g_k]$  such that

$$\forall i > 0, g_i \in \mathcal{S} \quad \text{and} \quad g_1 \cdots g_k \in \mathcal{S}.$$

**LEMMA B.13.** *The map  $g_0[g_1|\cdots|g_k] \mapsto \{g_0, g_0g_1, g_0g_1g_2, \dots, g_0 \cdots g_k\}$  induces a bijection between nondegenerate simplices in  $\text{gar}'(\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{S}, o)$  and simplices in  $\text{gar}(\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{S}, o)$ .*

*Proof.* Because of the natural length function on  $\mathcal{S}$ , when  $g, h \in \mathcal{G}$  are distinct, we cannot have both  $g^{-1}h \in \mathcal{S}$  and  $h^{-1}g \in \mathcal{S}$ . Thus any simplex  $A \subseteq \mathcal{G}$  of  $\text{gar}(\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{S}, o)$  admits a unique ordering  $A = \{h_0, \dots, h_k\}$  such that  $i \leq j \Leftrightarrow h_i^{-1}h_j \in \mathcal{S}$ . The only bar symbol in the preimage of  $A$  is  $h_0[h_0^{-1}h_1|h_1^{-1}h_2|\cdots|h_{k-1}^{-1}h_k]$ .  $\square$

By comparing [Definitions B.3 and B.11](#), we see that Garside structures allow a twofold gain:

- By contrast with  $\text{bar}(\mathcal{G}, o)$ , the complex  $\text{gar}(\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{S}, o)$  is finite-dimensional: Garside structures on groupoids bound their cohomological dimension.
- We can replace the abstract simplicial set by a very concrete simplicial complex (that is actually a flag complex): in this paper, proving the  $K(\pi, 1)$  property involves interpreting this simplicial complex as the nerve of an open covering.

**THEOREM B.14** (“gar” resolution, universal cover version). *Let  $\mathcal{G}$  be a groupoid, and let  $\mathcal{S}$  be a Garside structure on  $\mathcal{G}$ , and let  $o$  be an object of  $\mathcal{G}$ . The geometric realization of  $\text{gar}(\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{S}, o)$  is contractible.*

We have slightly departed from results and phrasings that can be found in the literature, but [Theorems B.10 and B.14](#) are easy categorical variants of the main results in [\[23\]](#), which themselves are Garside group versions of results by Bestvina about Artin groups [\[10\]](#), [\[13\]](#); these variants can be proved using the same exact strategy.

#### B.4. Garside sets.

*Definition B.15.* Let  $(\mathcal{C}, \Delta, \phi)$  be a Garside structure with set of simple elements  $\mathcal{S}$ . The associated *Garside set* is the collection

$$D_\bullet(\Delta) := (D_k(\Delta))_{k \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}},$$

where

$$D_k(\Delta) := \{(f_1, \dots, f_k) \in \mathcal{S}^k \mid f_1 \cdots f_k = \Delta\},$$

together with, for all  $k$ , the following structure:

- the  $k$  face maps  $d_1, \dots, d_k : D_k(\Delta) \rightarrow D_{k-1}(\Delta)$ , such that for all  $\sigma = (f_1, \dots, f_k) \in D_k(\Delta)$ , we have  $d_1(\sigma) = (f_1 f_2, f_3, \dots, f_k), \dots, d_{k-1}(\sigma) = (f_1, \dots, f_{k-2}, f_{k-1} f_k)$  and  $d_k(\sigma) = (f_2, \dots, f_k f_1^\phi)$ ;
- the  $k$  degeneracy maps  $s_1, \dots, s_k : D_{k-1}(\Delta) \rightarrow D_k(\Delta)$  obtained by inserting identities at the  $k$ -possible locations in  $(f_1, \dots, f_{k-1})$ ;
- the “screwdriver” map  $\rho : D_k(\Delta) \rightarrow D_k(\Delta), (f_1, \dots, f_k) \mapsto (f_2, \dots, f_k, f_1^\phi)$ .

When there is no ambiguity on  $\Delta$ , we write  $D_\bullet$  instead of  $D_\bullet(\Delta)$ .

Note the analogy with  $D_\bullet(c)$  (Definition 7.10) that, by Theorem 7.12, happens to be isomorphic to the Garside set of the dual braid monoid.

Together, the face and degeneracy maps form a (degree-shifted) simplicial structure, which is isomorphism to that on  $\mathcal{NS}$  via the following trivial lemma.

LEMMA B.16 (Kreweras map). *For all  $k \geq 1$ , the map*

$$\begin{aligned} (\mathcal{NS})_{k-1} &\longrightarrow D_k(\Delta) \\ (f_1, \dots, f_{k-1}) &\longmapsto (f_1, \dots, f_{k-1}, (f_1 \cdots f_{k-1})^{-1} \Delta) \end{aligned}$$

*is bijective.*

Remark B.17 (Helicoidal structure). The are obvious compatibility axioms between the screwdriver map  $\rho$  and the simplicial structure. If  $\phi$  were to act trivially on simple elements, these axioms would be that of a *cyclic set*, in the sense of [24]. Bökstedt-Hsiang-Madsen provide variant axioms for the case when  $\rho$  has finite order ( $|\rho|$ -cyclic sets [12]). As it is interesting to consider Garside structures where  $\rho$  has infinite order (see for example [4]), imposing conditions on the order of  $\rho$  seems a bit artificial. Relaxing the finite order condition yields a natural notion of *helicoidal set*, which I have not found in the literature. (Maybe I did not search well enough.) The geometric realization of a helicoidal set is equipped with a natural  $\mathbf{R}$ -action, which for cyclic sets and  $d$ -cyclic sets, factors through a natural  $S^1$ -action. This  $S^1$ -action and its compatibility with the scalar action on  $V$  is the true explanation for the miracles of Section 11.

Remark B.18 (Garside structure from Garside set). Note that the whole Garside structure can be recovered from  $D_\bullet$ . Consider the following category presentation:

- (1) The set  $D_1$  is, literally, the Garside family  $\Delta$ . It contains one element per object in  $\mathcal{C}$ , and serves as an abstract object set.
- (2) The set  $D_2$  is in bijection with  $\mathcal{S}$ . We take  $D_2$  as a formal set of generators.

- (3) The elements in  $D_3$  are the defining relations of the presentation: the triple  $(f_1, f_2, f_3)$  expresses the relation  $(f_1, f_2 f_3)(f_2, f_3 f_1^\phi) = (f_1 f_2, f_3)$ . (Indeed, via the Kreweras bijection between  $D_2$  and  $\mathcal{S}$ , this is the relation  $f_1 \cdot f_2 = f_1 f_2$ .)

This presentation defines an abstract category  $\mathcal{C}(D_\bullet)$  that is isomorphic to  $\mathcal{C}$ . In other words, the category  $\mathcal{C}$ , together with  $\Delta$  and  $\mathcal{S}$ , can be functorially retrieved from the helicoidal set  $D_\bullet$ . Note that higher degree elements in  $D_\bullet$  express further syzygies but, because of [Theorem B.10](#), they only contain homotopically trivial stuff.

*Exercise B.19.* Write down the axioms for a helicoidal set.

*Question B.20.* Is there a pleasant way to phrase axioms for *abstract Garside sets* (helicoidal sets  $H$  such that  $\mathcal{C}(H)$  is a Garside category)?

**B.5. Divided Garside structures.** The main construction in [\[5\]](#) is a kind of "barycentric subdivision" functor for Garside categories. At the level of cyclic sets, it coincides with an earlier construction by Bökstedt-Hsiang-Madsen, [\[12\]](#). Thanks to our index-shifting [Lemma B.16](#), we can describe this construction in remarkably simple terms. (Note how the Kreweras map allows much simpler notation compared to those of [\[12\]](#) and [\[5\]](#).)

*Definition B.21* (divided Garside set). Let  $(\mathcal{C}, \Delta, \phi)$  be a Garside structure. Let  $m$  be a positive integer. The  *$m$ -divided Garside set* is the graded set

$$\sqrt[m]{D_\bullet}(\Delta) = (\sqrt[m]{D_k}(\Delta))_{k \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}},$$

where

$$\sqrt[m]{D_k}(\Delta) := D_{mk}(\Delta),$$

equipped with

- faces  $d'_1, \dots, d'_k : \sqrt[m]{D_k}(\Delta) \rightarrow \sqrt[m]{D_{k-1}}(\Delta)$  defined by

$$d'_i = d_i d_{i+k} \dots d_{i+(d'-1)k}$$

(composed from right to left);

- degeneracy maps  $s'_1, \dots, s'_k : \sqrt[m]{D_{k-1}}(\Delta) \rightarrow \sqrt[m]{D_k}(\Delta)$  defined by

$$s'_i = s_i s_{s+k} \dots s_{i+(d'-1)k}$$

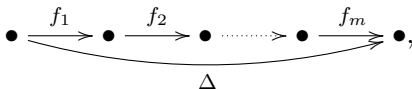
(composed from right to left);

- the screwdriver map is the restriction of that of  $D_\bullet$ .

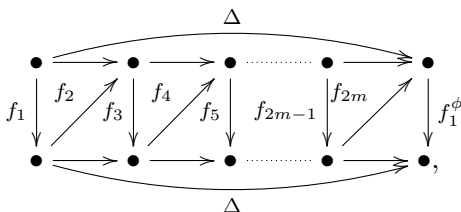
**THEOREM B.22** (after Section 9 in [\[5\]](#)). *Let  $(\mathcal{C}, \Delta, \phi)$  be a Garside structure with a set of simple elements  $\mathcal{S}$ . Let  $m$  be a positive integer. Then  $\sqrt[m]{D_\bullet}(\Delta)$  is the Garside set of Garside structure  $(\mathcal{C}_m, \Delta_m, \phi_m)$  such that  $\mathcal{G}_m$ , the groupoid of fractions of  $\mathcal{C}_m$ , is equivalent as a category to  $\mathcal{G}$ , the groupoid of fractions of  $\mathcal{C}$ .*

Following Remark B.18, the Garside structure  $(\mathcal{C}_m, \Delta_m, \phi_m)$  is uniquely determined by its Garside set  ${}^v\overline{D}_\bullet(\Delta)$ , and we can write presentations by generators and relations for  $\mathcal{C}_m$  and  $\mathcal{G}_m$  as follows.

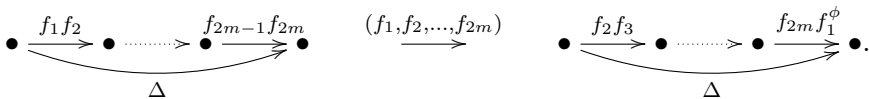
The underlying object is  ${}^v\overline{D}_1(\Delta) = D_m(\Delta)$ , and the set of simple elements  $\mathcal{S}_m$  is in bijection with  ${}^v\overline{D}_2(\Delta) = D_{2m}(\Delta)$ . It is better to understand everything in terms of commutative diagrams. An object  $(f_1, \dots, f_m)$  is viewed as a commutative diagram



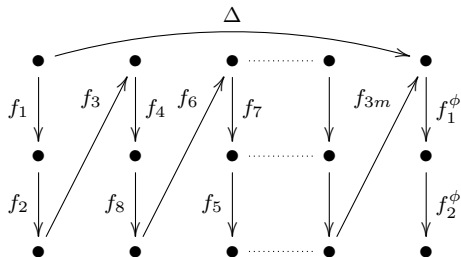
where all arrows are in  $\mathcal{S}$ , whereas a simple morphism  $(f_1, \dots, f_{2m})$  in  $\mathcal{S}_m \subseteq \mathcal{C}_m$  is viewed as a commutative diagram



where all arrows are in  $\mathcal{S}$ ; its source is the object  $(f_1 f_2, f_3 f_4, \dots, f_{2m-1} f_{2m})$ , and its target is the object  $(f_2 f_3, f_4 f_5, \dots, f_{2m} f_1^\phi)$ :



These morphisms are subject to defining relations indexed by  ${}^v\overline{D}_3(\Delta) = D_{3m}(\Delta)$ . The relation  $(f_1, \dots, f_{3m})$  can be visualized as



and expresses the defining relation

$$(f_1, f_2 f_3, f_4, f_5 f_6, \dots) \cdot (f_2, f_3 f_4, f_5, f_6 f_7, \dots) = (f_1 f_2, f_3, f_4 f_5, f_6, \dots).$$

The automorphism  $\phi_m$  acts on objects by

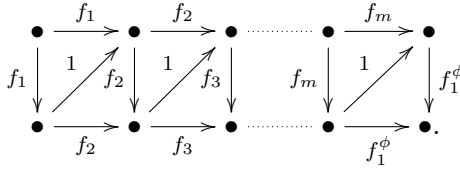
$$(f_1, f_2, \dots, f_m) \mapsto (f_2, \dots, f_m, f_1^\phi)$$

and on simple morphisms by

$$(f_1, f_2, f_3, f_4, \dots, f_{2m-1}, f_{2m}) \mapsto (f_3, f_4, \dots, f_{2m-1}, f_{2m}, f_1^\phi, f_2^\phi).$$



The Garside element  $\Delta_m$  with source  $(f_1, f_2, \dots, f_{m-1}, f_m)$  has target  $(f_2, f_3 \dots, f_m, f_1^\phi)$  and corresponds to the commutative diagram



*Definition B.23.* The collapse map is

$$\begin{aligned} \kappa_m &: \sqrt[m]{D_2}(\Delta) \longrightarrow D_2(\Delta) \\ (f_1, f_2, \dots, f_{2m}) &\longmapsto (f_1, f_2 \cdots f_{2m}). \end{aligned}$$

By inspecting the defining relations of  $\mathcal{C}$  (Remark B.18) and  $\mathcal{C}_m$  (just above), one sees that  $\kappa_m$  extends to a collapse functor  $\mathcal{C}_m \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$ . In [5, §9] a less trivial functor  $\Theta_m : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}_m$  is defined .

**THEOREM B.24.** *The functors  $\kappa_m : \mathcal{C}_m \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$  and  $\Theta_m : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}_m$  are such that  $\kappa_m \circ \Theta_m = 1_{\mathcal{C}}$ . They induce equivalences of categories  $\kappa_m : \mathcal{G}_m \rightarrow \mathcal{G}$  and  $\Theta_m : \mathcal{G} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_m$ .*

*Proof.* That  $\kappa_m \circ \Theta_m = 1_{\mathcal{C}}$  is obvious by construction. That  $\Theta_m : \mathcal{G} \rightarrow \mathcal{G}_m$  is an equivalence of categories is [5, Th. 9.5]. □

*Acknowledgements* (2007). Work on this project started during stimulating visits to KIAS (Seoul) and RIMS (Kyoto), in the summer of 2003, when I realized that the dual braid monoid construction could be generalized to well-generated groups. I thank Sang Jin Lee and Kyoji Saito for their hospitality and for their interests in discussing these topics. After this initial progress, I remained stuck for many months, trying to construct the open covering using convex geometry in  $V^{\text{reg}}$  (refining [3, §4]). Two observations were crucial to figuring out that working in the quotient space was more appropriate. First, Kyoji Saito pointed out that the starting point for the construction of the flat structure (or Frobenius manifold structure; see [52]) on real reflection orbifolds was precisely the duality between degrees and codegrees. The intuition that the flat structure has something to do with the  $K(\pi, 1)$  property is explicitly mentioned as a motivation for [52] (see also [51]). The second useful discussion was with Frédéric Chapoton, who pointed out the numerological coincidence, in the Coxeter case, between the degree of the Lyashko-Looijenga covering and the number of maximal chains in the lattice of noncrossing partitions.

I thank Pierre Deligne, Eduard Looijenga, Jean Michel, Vic Reiner and Vivien Ripoll for comments, critiques and suggestions.

**Theorem 12.4** is an overdue answer to a question Michel Broué asked me in 1997, when I was a graduate student under his supervision. Most of my

work on braid groups was motivated by this problem. I am glad to have been able to solve it just in time for his sixtieth birthday.

*Postscript* (2013). This article, based on results obtained between 2003 and 2006, was first circulated as a preprint in October 2006. Having spent three years focused on a single theorem, I liked the idea of writing the proof as a single article. That was naive, and I now understand that a series of smaller papers would have been a much wiser approach to publication.

More than five years had passed between the initial submission, in April 2007, and the beginning of the revision work. In the meantime, I had quit academic life and engaged in a new project that was both very demanding and impossible to put on hold. The revision work, from August 2012 to September 2013, took place during weekends and a few dedicated day offs. A consequence is the inevitable Harlequin pattern of styles, not just because the proof borrows from different areas of mathematics, but because it was written over so many years.

The introduction, as well as Sections 1–6, 8–10 and 12–13, are from 2007 (with due corrections, naturally). Section 11 and Appendix B are brand new from 2013. None of the referees could get through the old Section 11, and my advice is to burn any remaining copies; the new Section 11 follows the same argument, but in a cleaned-up, clarified and hopefully intelligible manner. It actually handles the well-generated case too ( $d = 1$ ), so Sections 9–10 could be removed without logical harm. Appendix A is expanded from an old “Notation” section. As for Section 7, it retains its original content, complemented with a much clarifying factorization theorem ([Theorem 7.20](#)) and an even better one ([Theorem 7.25](#)). Suffice it to say, the old sections now look incredibly clumsy and immature.

I thank the four referees for their time and effort, especially Referee #3, for his enthusiastic comments, and even more so Referee #4: his careful and detailed 2012 report allowed the editorial process to resume, effectively saving the paper. I thank David Gabai for his editorial patience and tenacity.

Two letters commenting my initial draft, sent by Pierre Deligne in 2006, remained for many years the only sign that *at least one person seemed to believe my proof*. I thank him for his generosity. I also thank Jean Michel, who demonstrated an indefatigable curiosity for this paper, challenging me until he could understand it.

I would have renounced trying to get this work published if it was not for the comforting support of my mathematical friends, especially Emmanuel Breuillard, Michel Broué and Raphaël Rouquier.

# Index

- $F_\sigma$  (reduced decompositions having  $\sigma$  as a face), 37
- $G_{31}$  (exceptional group), 11
- $M$  (dual braid monoid), 41
- $M'$  (relative dual braid category for  $W'$ ), 57
- $S$  (set of simple elements in  $B$ ), 26
- $Y$ , *see also* Saito quotient
- $\mathcal{A}$  (reflection arrangement), 9
- $B'$  (relative braid groupoid for  $W'$ ), 66
- $B$  (braid group of  $W$ ), 9
- $D'_\bullet$  (relative dual Garside set for  $W'$ ), 57
- $D_\bullet$ 
  - $D_\bullet(c) \simeq D_\bullet(\delta)$ , 35
  - decompositions of Coxeter element  $c$ , 34
  - Garside set, 85
- $\mathcal{H}$  (discriminant locus), 4
- $\mathcal{K}$  (bifurcation locus), 18
- $\mathcal{U}$  (fat basepoint), 24
- $\mathcal{U}_{gr}$ , 63
- $\tilde{\mathcal{U}}_1$  (basic patch in the universal cover), 50
- $\mathcal{V}_g$  (basic patch in the universal cover, relative version), 69
- $\Delta$  (discriminant equation), 9
- $E_n$ 
  - (configurations not containing 0)  $\overline{E}_n^\circ$ , 40
  - centered configuration space  $E_n$ , 16
  - generic centered configuration space  $E_n^{\text{gen}}$ , 17
  - noncentered configuration space  $\overline{E}_n$ , 16
  - regular centered configuration space  $E_n^{\text{reg}}$ , 17
- LL (Lyashko-Looijenga morphism), 20
- $\overline{\text{LL}}$  (extended Lyashko-Looijenga morphism), 39
- UniCover (universal cover model), 80
- cc (cyclic content), 64
- clbl (cyclic label), 60
- $\delta$  (dual Garside element), 27
- gar( $\mathcal{G}, \mathcal{S}, o$ ) (“gar” flag complex), 84
- lbl (label map), 27
- $\preccurlyeq, \prec$  (left divisibility in  $S$  and  $M$ ), 41
- $\preccurlyeq_R$  ( $R$ -prefix partial ordering in  $W$ ), 31
- rlbl (reduced label), 36
- $\sigma \vdash \tau$  ( $\tau$  is a face of  $\sigma$ ), 37
- $c$  (Coxeter element), 30
- $f$  (system of basic invariants), 8
- $l$ , *see also* length function
- bifurcation locus, 18
  - complement is  $K(\pi, 1)$ , 23
- braid group, 9
- braid reflections, 10
- Coxeter element, 30
- cyclic content, 64
- discriminant, 4, 9
  - it suffices to consider 2-reflection groups, 12
- dual braid monoid, 41
  - is Garside monoid, 41
- fat basepoint, 24
  - is dense, open and contractible, 24
- fat basepoint trick, 78
- fundamental groupoid, 78
- Garside element, 27
- Hurwitz action, 29
  - conjectural transitivity on braid factorizations, 45
  - is transitive on  $\text{Red}_R(c)$ , 32
- Hurwitz rule, 28
- label, 27
  - cyclic label, 60
  - reduced label, 36
- length function
  - on  $B(W)$ , 10
- Lyashko-Looijenga morphism, 20
- nerve
  - of a category, 81
  - of a Garside structure, 84
  - of an open covering, 50
- reflection arrangement, 9
- regular element, *see also* Springer theory
- Saito quotient, 18
  - decomposition theorem, 37

- simple elements, [26](#)
  - bijection from  $B$  to  $W$ , [34](#)
  - cardinality, [76](#)
- Springer theory, [11](#)
  - braid group version, [74](#)
  - regular element, [11](#)
  - yields torsion elements in  $B/ZB$ , [27](#)
- support (ordered support of a configuration), [17](#)
- tunnels, [25](#)
  - circular semitunnels, [66](#)
  - represent simple elements, [26](#)
  - semitunnels, [25](#)
- universal cover
  - of  $W \setminus V^{\text{reg}}$ , [50](#)
- well-generated reflection groups, [3](#)
  - admit flat systems of basic derivations, [14](#)
  - classification, [15](#)
  - example of a badly-generated group, [14](#)
  - generalized Catalan numbers, [76](#)
  - generalized Coxeter element, [30](#)
  - parabolic subgroups are well-generated, [15](#)

## References

- [1] CH. ATHANASIADIS and V. REINER, Noncrossing partitions for the group  $D_n$ , *SIAM J. Discrete Math.* **18** (2004), 397–417. MR 2112514. Zbl 1085.06001. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1137/S0895480103432192>.
- [2] D. BESSIS, Zariski theorems and diagrams for braid groups, *Invent. Math.* **145** (2001), 487–507. MR 1856398. Zbl 1034.20033. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s002220100155>.
- [3] D. BESSIS, The dual braid monoid, *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup.* **36** (2003), 647–683. MR 2032983. Zbl 1064.20039. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.ansens.2003.01.001>.
- [4] D. BESSIS, A dual braid monoid for the free group, *J. Algebra* **302** (2006), 55–69. MR 2236594. Zbl 1181.20049. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jalgebra.2005.10.025>.
- [5] D. BESSIS, Garside categories, periodic loops and cyclic sets, 2006. [arXiv math. GR/0610778](http://arxiv.org/abs/math/0610778).
- [6] D. BESSIS and R. CORRAN, Non-crossing partitions of type  $(e, e, r)$ , *Adv. Math.* **202** (2006), 1–49. MR 2218819. Zbl 1128.20024. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.aim.2005.03.004>.
- [7] D. BESSIS, F. DIGNE, and J. MICHEL, Springer theory in braid groups and the Birman-Ko-Lee monoid, *Pacific J. Math.* **205** (2002), 287–309. MR 1922736. Zbl 1056.20023. <http://dx.doi.org/10.2140/pjm.2002.205.287>.
- [8] D. BESSIS and J. MICHEL, Explicit presentations for exceptional braid groups, *Experiment. Math.* **13** (2004), 257–266. MR 2103323. Zbl 1092.20033. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1080/10586458.2004.10504537>.
- [9] D. BESSIS and V. REINER, Cyclic sieving of noncrossing partitions for complex reflection groups, *Ann. Comb.* **15** (2011), 197–222. MR 2813511. Zbl 1268.20041. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s00026-011-0090-9>.
- [10] M. BESTVINA, Non-positively curved aspects of Artin groups of finite type, *Geom. Topol.* **3** (1999), 269–302. MR 1714913. Zbl 0998.20034. <http://dx.doi.org/10.2140/gt.1999.3.269>.
- [11] J. BIRMAN, K. H. KO, and S. J. LEE, A new approach to the word and conjugacy problems in the braid groups, *Adv. Math.* **139** (1998), 322–353. MR 1654165. Zbl 0937.20016. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1006/aima.1998.1761>.
- [12] M. BÖKSTEDT, W. C. HSIANG, and I. MADSEN, The cyclotomic trace and algebraic  $K$ -theory of spaces, *Invent. Math.* **111** (1993), 465–539. MR 1202133. Zbl 0804.55004. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/BF01231296>.
- [13] T. BRADY, A partial order on the symmetric group and new  $K(\pi, 1)$ 's for the braid groups, *Adv. Math.* **161** (2001), 20–40. MR 1857934. Zbl 1011.20040. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1006/aima.2001.1986>.
- [14] T. BRADY and C. WATT,  $K(\pi, 1)$ 's for Artin groups of finite type, in *Proceedings of the Conference on Geometric and Combinatorial Group Theory, Part I* (Haifa, 2000), *Geom. Dedicata* **94**, 2002, pp. 225–250. MR 1950880. Zbl 1053.20034. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1023/A:1020902610809>.

- [15] T. BRADY and C. WATT, Non-crossing partition lattices in finite real reflection groups, *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **360** (2008), 1983–2005. MR 2366971. Zbl 1187.20051. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9947-07-04282-1>.
- [16] E. BRIESKORN, Die Fundamentalgruppe des Raumes der regulären Orbits einer endlichen komplexen Spiegelungsgruppe, *Invent. Math.* **12** (1971), 57–61. MR 0293615. Zbl 0204.56502. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/BF01389827>.
- [17] E. BRIESKORN, Sur les groupes de tresses [d'après V. I. Arnol'd], in *Séminaire Bourbaki, 24ème année* (1971/1972), *Exp. No. 401, Lecture Notes in Math.* **317**, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1973, pp. 21–44. MR 0422674. Zbl 0277.55003. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/BFb0069274>.
- [18] M. BROUÉ, Reflection groups, braid groups, Hecke algebras, finite reductive groups, in *Current Developments in Mathematics*, 2000, Int. Press, Somerville, MA, 2001, pp. 1–107. MR 1882533.
- [19] M. BROUÉ, *Introduction to Complex Reflection Groups and their Braid Groups*, *Lecture Notes in Math.* **1988**, Springer-Verlag, New York, 2010. MR 2590895. Zbl 1196.20045. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-11175-4>.
- [20] M. BROUÉ, G. MALLE, and R. ROUQUIER, Complex reflection groups, braid groups, Hecke algebras, *J. Reine Angew. Math.* **500** (1998), 127–190. MR 1637497. Zbl 0921.20046. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1515/crll.1998.064>.
- [21] M. BROUÉ and J. MICHEL, Sur certains éléments réguliers des groupes de Weyl et les variétés de Deligne-Lusztig associées, in *Finite Reductive Groups* (Luminy, 1994), *Progr. Math.* **141**, Birkhäuser, Boston, 1997, pp. 73–139. MR 1429870. Zbl 1029.20500.
- [22] F. CHAPOTON, Enumerative properties of generalized associahedra, *Sém. Lothar. Combin.* **51** (2004/05), Art. B51b, 16 pp. MR 2080386. Zbl 1160.05342.
- [23] R. CHARNEY, J. MEIER, and K. WHITTLESEY, Bestvina's normal form complex and the homology of Garside groups, *Geom. Dedicata* **105** (2004), 171–188. MR 2057250. Zbl 1064.20044. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1023/B:GEOM.0000024696.69357.73>.
- [24] A. CONNES, Cohomologie cyclique et foncteurs  $\text{Ext}^n$ , *C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. I Math.* **296** (1983), 953–958. MR 0777584. Zbl 0534.18009.
- [25] W. COUWENBERG, G. HECKMAN, and E. LOOIJENGA, Geometric structures on the complement of a projective arrangement, *Publ. Math. Inst. Hautes Études Sci.* **101** (2005), 69–161. MR 2217047. Zbl 1083.14039. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/s10240-005-0032-3>.
- [26] P. DEHORNOY, Groupes de Garside, *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup.* **35** (2002), 267–306. MR 1914933. Zbl 1017.20031. [http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0012-9593\(02\)01090-X](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0012-9593(02)01090-X).
- [27] P. DEHORNOY, F. DIGNE, E. GODELLE, D. KRAMMER, and J. MICHEL, Foundations of garside theory, book in preparation, 703 pages.
- [28] P. DEHORNOY and L. PARIS, Gaussian groups and Garside groups, two generalisations of Artin groups, *Proc. London Math. Soc.* **79** (1999), 569–604. MR 1710165. Zbl 1030.20021. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1112/S0024611599012071>.

- [29] P. DELIGNE, Les immeubles des groupes de tresses généralisés, *Invent. Math.* **17** (1972), 273–302. MR 0422673. Zbl 0238.20034. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/BF01406236>.
- [30] P. DELIGNE, letter to E. Looijenga, 9/3/1974.
- [31] J. DENEFF and F. LOESER, Regular elements and monodromy of discriminants of finite reflection groups, *Indag. Math.* **6** (1995), 129–143. MR 1338321. Zbl 0832.32019. [http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/0019-3577\(95\)91238-Q](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/0019-3577(95)91238-Q).
- [32] F. DIGNE and J. MICHEL, Endomorphisms of Deligne-Lusztig varieties, *Nagoya Math. J.* **183** (2006), 35–103. MR 2253886. Zbl 1119.20008. Available at <http://projecteuclid.org/euclid.nmj/1157490980>.
- [33] E. FADELL and L. NEUWIRTH, Configuration spaces, *Math. Scand.* **10** (1962), 111–118. MR 0141126. Zbl 0136.44104.
- [34] W. FULTON, *Intersection Theory*, second ed., *Ergeb. Math. Grenzgeb.* **2**, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1998. MR 1644323. Zbl 0885.14002. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4612-1700-8>.
- [35] F. A. GARSIDE, The braid group and other groups, *Quart. J. Math. Oxford Ser.* **20** (1969), 235–254. MR 0248801. Zbl 194.03303. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/qmath/20.1.235>.
- [36] A. HATCHER, *Algebraic Topology*, Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 2002. MR 1867354. Zbl 1044.55001.
- [37] B. VON KERÉKJÁRTÓ, Über die periodischen Transformationen der Kreisscheibe und der Kugelfläche, *Math. Ann.* **80** (1919), 36–38. MR 1511945. JFM 47.0526.05. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/BF01463232>.
- [38] D. KRAMMER, A class of Garside groupoid structures on the pure braid group, *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.* **360** (2008), 4029–4061. MR 2395163. Zbl 1194.20040. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1090/S0002-9947-08-04313-4>.
- [39] CH. KRATTENTHALER and T. MÜLLER, Cyclic sieving for generalised non-crossing partitions associated with complex reflection groups of exceptional type, in *Advances in Combinatorics* (Waterloo Workshop in Computer Algebra, W80, May 26–29, 2011) (E. A. KOTSIREAS, I. S., ed.), 2013, pp. 209–247. Zbl 1271.05102. [http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-30979-3\\_12](http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/978-3-642-30979-3_12).
- [40] G. I. LEHRER and J. MICHEL, Invariant theory and eigenspaces for unitary reflection groups, *C. R. Math. Acad. Sci. Paris* **336** (2003), 795–800. MR 1990017. Zbl 1056.13007. [http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S1631-073X\(03\)00192-4](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S1631-073X(03)00192-4).
- [41] G. I. LEHRER and T. A. SPRINGER, Intersection multiplicities and reflection subquotients of unitary reflection groups. I, in *Geometric Group Theory Down Under* (Canberra, 1996), de Gruyter, Berlin, 1999, pp. 181–193. MR 1714845. Zbl 0945.51005.
- [42] E. LOOIJENGA, The complement of the bifurcation variety of a simple singularity, *Invent. Math.* **23** (1974), 105–116. MR 0422675. Zbl 0278.32008. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/BF01405164>.
- [43] S. MAC LANE, *Categories for the Working Mathematician*, second ed., *Grad. Texts in Math.* **5**, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1998. MR 1712872. Zbl 0906.18001.

- [44] T. NAKAMURA, A note on the  $K(\pi, 1)$  property of the orbit space of the unitary reflection group  $G(m, l, n)$ , *Sci. Papers College Arts Sci. Univ. Tokyo* **33** (1983), 1–6. MR 0714667. Zbl 0524.20027.
- [45] P. ORLIK and L. SOLOMON, Unitary reflection groups and cohomology, *Invent. Math.* **59** (1980), 77–94. MR 0575083. Zbl 0452.20050. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/BF01390316>.
- [46] P. ORLIK and L. SOLOMON, Discriminants in the invariant theory of reflection groups, *Nagoya Math. J.* **109** (1988), 23–45. MR 0931949. Zbl 0614.20032. Available at <http://projecteuclid.org/euclid.nmj/1118780889>.
- [47] P. ORLIK and H. TERAOKA, *Arrangements of Hyperplanes*, *Grundle. Math. Wissen.* **300**, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1992. MR 1217488. Zbl 0757.55001. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/978-3-662-02772-1>.
- [48] V. REINER, Non-crossing partitions for classical reflection groups, *Discrete Math.* **177** (1997), 195–222. MR 1483446. Zbl 0892.06001. [http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0012-365X\(96\)00365-2](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0012-365X(96)00365-2).
- [49] V. RIPOLL, Orbites d’Hurwitz des factorisations primitives d’un élément de Coxeter, *J. Algebra* **323** (2010), 1432–1453. MR 2584963. Zbl 1223.20031. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.jalgebra.2009.12.010>.
- [50] K. SAITO, On a linear structure of the quotient variety by a finite reflexion group, *Publ. Res. Inst. Math. Sci.* **29** (1993), 535–579. MR 1245441. Zbl 0828.15002. <http://dx.doi.org/10.2977/prims/1195166742>.
- [51] K. SAITO, Polyhedra dual to the Weyl chamber decomposition: a précis, *Publ. Res. Inst. Math. Sci.* **40** (2004), 1337–1384. MR 2105710. Zbl 1086.14048. <http://dx.doi.org/10.2977/prims/1145475449>.
- [52] K. SAITO, Uniformization of the orbifold of a finite reflection group, in *Frobenius Manifolds*, *Aspects Math.* **E36**, Vieweg, Wiesbaden, 2004, pp. 265–320. MR 2115774. Zbl 1102.32016.
- [53] G. C. SHEPHARD and J. A. TODD, Finite unitary reflection groups, *Canadian J. Math.* **6** (1954), 274–304. MR 0059914. Zbl 0055.14305. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1093/qmath/20.1.235>.
- [54] O. V. SHVARTSMAN, Torsion in the quotient group of the Artin-Brieskorn braid group with respect to the center, and regular Springer numbers, *Funktsional. Anal. i Prilozhen.* **30** (1996), 39–46, 96. MR 1387487. Zbl 0878.20026. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/BF02383399>.
- [55] T. A. SPRINGER, Regular elements of finite reflection groups, *Invent. Math.* **25** (1974), 159–198. MR 0354894. Zbl 0287.20043. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/BF01390173>.

(Received: April 20, 2007)

(Revised: February 2, 2014)

ÉCOLE NORMALE SUPÉRIEURE, PARIS, FRANCE

Current address: TINYCLUES, 15 RUE DU CAIRE, PARIS, FRANCE

E-mail: [db@tinyclues.com](mailto:db@tinyclues.com)